

D-8597

Covering Index to File D.8597

- : -

Serial No.

Subject

1. Special Branch reports bearing on July 7th Anniversary.
2. Raid on two printing shops and one refugee camp re propaganda bearing on the anniversary.
3. Shooting of a Japanese at Markham and Tonquin Rds.  
7.7.38.
4. Station reports on propaganda bearing on the anniversary.
5. Miscellaneous station reports.
6. Foreign (including Japanese) press cuttings.
7. Chinese press cuttings.
8. Statement of Kiang Hai Chiu, terrorist, arrested by French Police on July 7, 1938.

NOTE: See D8597%a re Bomb cases.

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, ~~garrison~~,  
REPORT

Date July 21, 1938. 8547/1

Subject (in full) Article published in the "Shanghai Daily News", a  
mosquito paper.

Made by and Forwarded by D. S. McKeown.

With reference to the query of the Commissioner of Police on the attached translation of a report entitled "Amusement Resorts and the July 7 Anniversary" appearing in the "Shanghai Daily News" (上海日報), a mosquito paper, of July 10, 1938, Mr. Tseu Tsien-han (周憲寒), publisher of the paper in question, was interviewed at Police Headquarters on July 20 when he was warned against publishing untrue reports.

Mr. Tseu expressed his regrets and stated that he would publish a correction (translation attached) in his paper and would exercise greater care in future.

FILE

DBR

2/1

D. C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

17/7/38  
D. S.



Shanghai Daily News (上海每日新闻) of July 21, 1938:

CORRECTION

On July 10 this paper published a report entitled "Amusement Resorts and the July 7 Anniversary" in which mention was made to the effect that the suspension of stage performances by the Tai Wu Tan and the Carlton Theatres on July 7 was due to the receipt of a notice from the Shanghai Municipal Council.

Enquiries made show that the statement is untrue because the Council adopts an absolutely neutral attitude when dealing with matters in the Settlement. It had nothing to do with this affair nor was there any necessity for it to do so.

This paper hereby publishes a correction for public information.

July 11, 1938.

Afternoon Translation.

Shanghai Daily News :-

#### AMUSEMENT RESORTS AND THE JULY 7 ANNIVERSARY

In compliance with a notification received beforehand, all the amusement resorts suspended business on July 7, the anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities. The Pekinese theatres did not receive any notification and made preparations to carry on business as usual, for they were afraid that to suspend business on their own initiative under present conditions might give rise to trouble.

On the day in question, the Kung Wu Tan (功夫院) Theatre staged a matinee whiles the Tai Wu Tan (大舞台) and the Carlton Theatres intended to put on a night performance only, but in the end no night performance was staged by any of the three theatres. This, according to report, was due to the receipt of a notice from the Shanghai Municipal Council.

It is said that while the matinee was on at the Kung Wu Tan, the theatre received a telephone message saying: "What day is it to-day? How are the audience and the actors feeling?" The Tai Wu Tan Theatre and the Carlton Theatre also received telephone messages on July 7 from persons who made sarcastic remarks about the managements' intention to stage performances on that day.

? MB

1  
2  
3/7

SHANGHAI

**SECRET**

POLICE.

File No. ....

S.I., Special Branch *Series 597*

**REPORT**

Date July 19, 1938

Subject (in full)..... Japanese Residents to Assist Military Garrison

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao-hwa

Forwarded by

*C. Crawford S.D.*

Information has been obtained that following a meeting held on July 15 by the Japanese Residents Association, Mr. Amano, Chairman of the said Association, has complied with a request of the Japanese Military Authorities to despatch 1,000 of its members for the purpose of assisting the Military Garrison to safeguard its lines of communication in the rear.

*Kuh Pao-hwa*

D. I.

*Br.*

*FILE*

1938  
D.C. (Special Branch)

20 JULY 1938  
SPECIAL BRANCH



*Commr*

*Sir*

*Information*

*Thos Robertson*

DEPUTY COMMIS. LAYER  
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

H

*Copy sent.*

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S. I. Special Branch, Shanghai, 85/87

**REPORT**

Date July 19, 1938.

Subject.....Meeting of a sub-committee of the local Japanese Residents' Corporation held on July 18.

Made by.....D. S. Kamashita.....Forwarded by.....G. Crawford

In connection with the recent activities of terrorists, especially those acts of terrorism directed towards the Japanese which took place on July 7, six members of the committee appointed by the Japanese Residents' Corporation for the purpose of negotiations, held a meeting in the Japanese Club, Boone Road, at 12 noon, July 18. Mr. T. Amano, President of the Residents' Corporation, presided.

It is stated that a resolution was passed at the meeting to urge the Municipal Police to adopt more effective measures to curb the activities of terrorists and this resolution will be handed to Mr. Hidaka, Japanese Consul-General, for transferring to the Municipal Police authorities.

FILE

DBR

19/7

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)



D. C. (Special Branch).

J. Kamashita  
D. S.CommrSirInformationJ. H. RobertsonDEPUTY COMMIS. IN CHARGE  
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

**SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.**

*File No.....*

~~SECRET~~

POLICE

Special Branch - *Sabotage*

Date July 11, 1936.

Subject: Resolutions passed by Japanese Military and Civil

following incidents occurring on the "July 4 Anniversary":

Made by D.I. Kuh Fao Hwa

Forwarded by

C. Geophila

Some twenty chiefs of the Intelligence Sections of the Japanese Consulate-General, the China News Agency, the Japanese Military Police and of the Japanese Military held a conference in the Japanese Club on Boone Road on July 8, 1938. Apart from discussing appropriate measures to be taken against the activities of Chinese secret service<sup>agents</sup> and recurrence of such incidents as those which occurred during the early hours of July 7, the meeting passed the following resolutions :-

1. That the Japanese Consulate-General be requested to open negotiations with the Police Authorities of the International Settlement and French Concession and present a time limit for the apprehending of the persons responsible for the outrages on Japanese Military civilians on July 7.
2. That both the Settlement Authorities and the French Concession Authorities be requested to permit the establishment of Japanese Special Service organs within their jurisdiction to facilitate the investigation of all cases wherein anti-Japanese elements are concerned as well as Chinese military special service agents.
3. That privileges be granted, within the jurisdiction of the two settlements to the Japanese Authorities to exercise free police rights and the investigation and power of arrest be also granted.
4. That the Police Authorities of the two Settlements be requested to suppress the Chinese Anti-Japanese and Traitor-Riddance Association and similar organizations.
5. That officers of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office be despatched to the two Settlements to conduct rigid investigations.
6. That Japanese and Chinese intelligence agents belonging to various organs be instructed to redouble their efforts.
7. That capital punishment be meted out to members of anti-Japanese and traitor-riddance associations and similar organizations if arrested.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT

Station,

Date ... 19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

Members of the Secret Detective Squad (Special Service Squad) organized by the ex-service men among the Japanese employees of U.W.M. Cotton Mills at F.P.L. on July 9, held a provisional meeting in the residence of a certain Japanese subject at Lane 1000, 56 Gordon Road, to discuss the protection by measures to be adopted for the safeguarding of Japanese residents living in the Western District and the following resolutions were passed :-

1. That the Japanese Military authorities be petitioned to increase the garrison in the Western District in order to safeguard the Japanese employees of the various cotton mills.
2. That the Settlement authorities be requested not to suppress the sentries of Japanese military patrols on the various thoroughfares.
3. That the S.I.T. be requested to increase the strength of Japanese and Chinese police in the western District especially Robison Road, Tso Dai Kok, Tonquin Road and Ichang Road to guard against possible attacks on Japanese residents by Chinese radicals.
4. That Chinese secret service agents be detailed to conduct secret investigations regarding anti-Japanese organizations.



D. I.

  
D. C. (Special Branch)

P. A. to D. C. (S. Br.)

JCT/

FOR  
6/7/38

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. I., Special Branch 814461

REPORT

Date July 7, 1938.

Subject (in full) National Salvation Handbills received by D.I. Pan Lien-pih.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Gao-yao S. J.

About 10 a.m. to-day, July 7, two handbills of a national salvation nature, all bearing on the commemoration of the first anniversary of the war of resistance, were received through the post at the home of D.I. Pan Lien-pih, Lane 21, 6 Chengtu Road. One of the handbills purports to emanate from the "Chinese Youths Iron and Blood Anti-Japanese and Tractor-Accommodation Group" and is similar to that mentioned in I.R. of July 7, 1938, while the other contains a manifesto from the three millions citizens in Shanghai in connection with the anniversary of the war of resistance.

The postal mark on the envelope shows that the letter was delivered at the post office at 8 a.m. 7/7/38, but the number representing the post office is illegible.

The handbills and the envelope are attached hereto.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

So Brf

p. A. to D. C.



## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch 8/1164

## REPORT

Date July 7, 1938

Subject..... Visit to San Sing (三新) Printing Press, 8 Burkhill Road.

Made by D.S. Pitts

Forwarded by C. Conrad

On July 6, 1938, C.D.C.308 reported having received information that coloured handbills and posters were being prepared for distribution on July 7, the first anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident, and were being printed at the San Sing Printing Press, 8 Burkhill Road. A watch was kept over these premises during July 6 and members of this office accompanied by detectives from Louza Station visited the address at 5.15 p.m. July 6. A search of the shop failed to reveal any sign of pamphlets of a political nature whilst an examination of the accounts books indicated that no orders for brochures of this type had been placed.

The accountant of the printing shop, named Doong Jing Nyih (董敬義), was warned regarding the seriousness of printing anything relating to politics at the present time and advised to refuse to receive any such orders. He promised to inform Louza Station should he at any time be requested to undertake any such tasks and also stated that not only had he never indulged in work of this nature but would under no circumstances do so in the future.

FILE

DBR

717

J. A. Pitts

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch. 84447. 7597

## REPORT

Date July 6, 1938.

Subject Propaganda bearing on "July 7 Anniversary" - Printing base.

Made by P.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Grafsdorff

It is learned that in observance of the 1st anniversary of the Outbreak of the War of Resistance, which falls on July 7, a "Youth's National Salvation Association" (青年救國協會) has decided to disseminate national salvation and anti-Japanese propaganda matter on that day. A copy of the handbill has been obtained and is forwarded herewith. A summarized translation is as follows :-

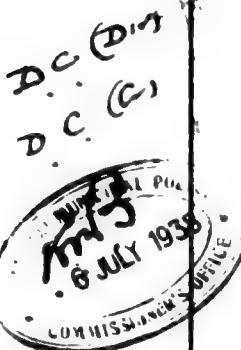
"An open letter to brethren in various walks of life"

"One year has elapsed since the outbreak of the war of resistance and the Government has designated July 7 as the "Day of the War of Resistance and re-Construction of the Nation".

"During the past year, although much territory has been lost, yet the battle line of the enemy has been lengthened which is most beneficial to us in guerilla warfare and our people and soldiers will in the end become united more and more."

"During the past year, the inefficiency of the enemy has been exposed. The air force of the enemy have bombarded towns without any military defences. A large number of people have died because of the barbarous acts carried out by the enemy. We of course will demand revenge. There will come a day, when our aeroplanes will fly to Tokyo and drop bombs and in this way a warning will be given to the Japanese Emperor and his shameless militarists.

P. A. to D. C (Sp. Br.) We will employ a "tit for tat" policy towards the mean, dirty, rash and shameless Japanese in carrying out our ~~blow~~ or revenge.



FILE  
JL

77

P. A. to D. C (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Station,

**REPORT**

Date ....., 19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

"As to the economical condition, everyone knows of the situation at present in Japan, but our own has not been affected by the war and we strongly believe that the final victory will be ours.

"Although Shanghai is in an isolated position, every one of us will swear not to compromise with the enemy or submit to the enemy's bayonets. We will exert every effort to assist in the war of resistance until such time as the enemy's forces leave Chinese territory.

'Brethren, no matter what kind of pressure is brought to bear we should do our duty and make the supreme sacrifice. We should not use the Settlement for enjoyment, but support the soldiers at the front with our money.

"In order to commemorate the 1st anniversary of the war of resistance and re-construction of the nation, all brethren are requested to partake of a vegetable diet to-day and to donate money thus saved to the "front" or benevolent societies.

"The spirit of the deceased warriors never dies!

"Down with Japanese Militarists !

"Long Live the Three People's Principles!

"Long live the Republic of China!

"Long Live Generalissimo Chiang !

"The Final Victory will be ours !

Youth's National Salvation Association

July 7."

-----  
It has now been ascertained that copies of this

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station,

**REPORT**

Date. 19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

- 3 -

handbill are being prepared in the Dah Sing (大昇) Printing Press, Lane 134, 18 Cunningham Road (West Hongkew District).

copy to S. I. Dept.  
1/1

Kao Jen-Ken  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Commr  
Sir,

Information.  
Reference final para,  
one thousand copies  
have been seized & shop  
proprietor arrested.  
Arrangements have been  
made for apprehension  
of man who gave the  
order for the printing

J. H. Robertson  
DEPARTMENT OF POLICE  
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

Translation of a handbill

The Lukouchiao incident was the cause of the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities. People who watch developments in the war situation are daily praying for peace. Ever since the war of resistance, Chiang Kai-shek has lost a large area of territory, thereby causing heavy sufferings to millions of people. However, the majority of the people who are under the pressure of Chiang Kai-shek dare not utter a word despite their anger. At present the National Government is propagating a war of resistance, but the people are ignorant of the cause of the war. All intelligent people desire peace, but cruel and ambitious Chiang Kai-shek and the Communist Party are shedding the blood of the 400 million Chinese people for their own advantage and are remitting huge amounts of money to foreign banks under the pretext of purchasing munitions. They are also conspiring with the Soviet Union to bolshevize China. It is a suicidal policy.

See also  
D 8509

The downfall of Chiang Kai-shek regime is inevitable. The dispute between the Kuomintang and the Communist Party, the internal dissensions, the financial crisis and the discontent among the people --- all constitute fatal blows to Chiang Kai-shek's war of resistance. At present the people of China are anxiously hoping for peace and their attitude is being supported by intelligent circles in China such as Mr. Wong Ts-hui (王子煥) and others who, ever since the inauguration of the "Reformed Government of the Chinese Republic," are working for peace and rapprochement between China and Japan.

U.S.  
C.

S./

a much X

file:

D.B.R. 6/9.

P. A. W. D. C. (S. S. B.)

Fellow citizens! If you desire Sino-Japanese friendship, you must rise and overthrow Chiang Kai-shek and the Communist Party! In this manner, your aspirations for peace in the Orient will be fulfilled and brighter days will be ahead of you!

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch. *Shih-chih,*  
**REPORT**

Date .. July ... 7, 1938.

Subject..... interview of representatives of local benevolent societies  
regarding the anniversary of Lukuo-chiao incident.Made by..... C.D.I. Sih Tee Liang. Forwarded by..... *C. G. L. D. V.*

Mr. T. F. Chu (朱慶福), representative of the International Relief Committee (中國救濟會), 123 boulevard de montigny, Mr. Nieh Hai-fan (倪海帆), representing the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee (上海急聯會), 1454 Avenue Edward VII, and messrs. Chao Poh-tsu (趙懋初) and Loh Tuh Sung (陸德紹), both representing the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations, 35 runnan Road, were interviewed at Police headquarters by Deputy commissioner, Special branch, in the afternoon of July 6, when they were informed that any functions in connection with the anniversary of the Lukuo-chiao incident, July 7, 1937, would not be permitted in the Settlement, and requested that they assist the Police in observing this order and enforcing it in the refugee camps under their control. They gave an assurance that they would comply with the instructions.

C. D. I. Sih  
S. 7  
8671

S. 1. 1. 2

D. B. R.

77.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

D. C. (Special branch)



Sih Tee Liang  
C. D. I.

1. Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations

(上海慈善團體聯合會), 35 Yunnan road.

Representatives: Lon Tuh Sung (陳桂仲)  
Diao Ju-tsu (趙桂初)

2. International Relief Committee

(上海國際救濟委員會), 120 boulevard de Montigny.

Representative: T. F. Chu (朱慶福)

3. Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,

(上海急難委員會) 1454 Avenue Edward VII.

Representative : Nieh Hai Fan (倪海凡).

G. M 1 38

# **SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.**

File No. \_\_\_\_\_

S.1., Special Branch B 100000

## **REPORT**

Date May 6, 1938.

Subject (in full)..... Refugee Children parade from a refugee camp on Peking Road to Footung Guild Building, Avenue Edward VII.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by 

At 9 a.m. July 4, sixty refugee children of the 47th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 191/9 Peking Road, formed into a procession, headed by two children with national flags, and marched along Peking Road, Yu Ya Ching Road and Avenue Edward VII, to the Pootung Guild Building, 1454 Avenue Edward VII. After visiting the exhibition of articles made by refugees, which was then open in the Pootung Guild Building, they returned by the same route and arrived back at the camp at 11 a.m. the same day.

Kao Yen-ken  
D. S. I.

**D. C. (Special Branch).**

D. S. I.

202

D.C. (SPL B)

*Noted*

*K.R.*  
*AMT*  
*117*

This is perhaps the last  
you can. I have heard  
from representatives (leading)  
of camps up today & they  
give assurances of 20000  
tomorrow, July 4.



CONFIDENTIAL

Special Branch,

July 6, 1938.

Anniversary of Outbreak of Hostilities at Lukouchiao -  
July 7, 1938

So far there are no indications that observance of this Anniversary will take the form of demonstrations or processions, although it is anticipated that there will be dissemination, perhaps surreptitiously, of leaflets bearing on the occasion. Refugee camps plan to hold short memorial services, but, taking into consideration the rather inobliging attitude some of the inmates adopt towards the police, it would not be surprising, were these services to develop into open anti-Japanese lectures. Responsible representatives of refugee camps have to-day given assurance that they will cooperate with the police in the suppression of any movement likely to result in disorder.

Any further information regarding possible disturbances will be circulated through C.C.R.

*J.H.P. Robertson*  
D.C. (Special Branch)

Distribution

Commissioner of Police  
D.C. (Special Branch)  
D.C. (Divisions)  
D.C. (Crime)  
D.C. (Chinese)  
A.C. (A. & T.R.)  
D.O.s "A," "B" and "C"  
D.D.O.s "A," "B" & "C"  
Stations (South of Creek)  
West Hongkew  
Reserve Unit  
French Police  
C.C.R.  
British Military  
U.S.M.C.

FILE  
J.B.  
7/7

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

D.C. (S.B.)

CONFIDENTIAL

Special Branch,

July 6, 1938.

Anniversary of Outbreak of Hostilities at Lukouchiao -  
July 7, 1938

So far there are no indications that observance of this Anniversary will take the form of demonstrations or processions, although it is anticipated that there will be dissemination, perhaps surreptitiously, of leaflets bearing on the occasion. Refugee camps plan to hold short memorial services, but, taking into consideration the rather insolent attitude some of the inmates adopt towards the police, it would not be surprising, were these services to develop into open anti-Japanese lectures. Responsible representatives of refugee camps have to-day given assurance that they will cooperate with the police in the suppression of any movement likely to result in disorder.

Any further information regarding possible disturbances will be circulated through C.C.R..

J.W. Robertson

D.C. (Special Branch)

Distribution

Commissioner of Police  
D.C. (Special Branch)  
D.C. (Divisions)  
D.C. (Crime)  
D.C. (Chinese)  
A.C. (A & T.R.)  
D.O.s "A," "B" and "C"  
D.D.O.s "A," "B" & "C"  
Stations (South of Creek)  
West Hongkew  
Reserve Unit  
French Police  
C.C.R.  
British Military  
U.S.M.C.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station,

## REPORT

Date July 6, 1938.

Subject..... Dah Yuin Refugee Camp convened meeting of representatives of refugees at 4p.m. July 5, to discuss observance of "July 7" anniversary.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by Inspector Blenkinsop, Officer i/c.

Sir,

In accordance with instructions received from Mr. T. Robertson, D.C. Special Branch, together with Sub Inspector Tung Chao Ping, I visited the Dah Yuin Refugee Camp situated at No. 467 North Honan Road and there interviewed one Zung Ts Ming, in charge of the camp.

Zung stated that he had heard of the proposed meeting and would not allow it to take place.

C.D.C. 211 was posted at the camp and at 5p.m. 5.7.38, reported that representatives of the following camps attended but left immediately, they were informed the meeting would not be allowed:-

International Refugee Camp No.1, 730 Boone Road.

Tien-Zeu Refugee Camp, North Chekiang Road.

Kwun-Van Refugee Camp, Avenue Road.

Tao-Tuh Refugee Camp, Ping-Kyi-Li Road, French Town.

Carter Refugee Camp, Bubbling Well Road.

D.C. (Special Branch),  
Information.

*A. J. Samson*

D.O. "C"  
6 JULY 1938  
D.O. "C".

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*JEP Blenkinsop*  
Inspector, Officer i/c.

*BBR.*

47

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

W.C.P.  
FM 2  
7 AM 1938

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. I. Special Branch Report  
REPORT

Date July 5, 1938.

Subject Dan Yuen (大連) Refugee Camp convenes meeting, etc.

Made by D.S. Hide

Forwarded by 12 Legion S.S.

At about 2.30 p.m. on July 5, 1938, Inspector Brodd attached to West Mongkew Station interviewed one Chen Tsing (陳子鈞), manager of the Dan Yuen Refugee camp and warned him that the Shanghai Municipal Police would not permit the proposed meeting to be convened.

At 3.00 p.m. July 5, Chen Tsing was further interviewed by members of the Special Branch who reiterated the above warning. He stated the mimeograph with which the letters were duplicated was borrowed from the See Loong (錫隆) refugee camp, 568/5, North Shanse Road.

Examination of the premises revealed receipts in respect of twenty-seven letters dispatched to various refugee camps and a draft of the points to be brought up at the proposed meeting.

At the time the members of the Special Branch arrived on the premises, several representatives of various camps who had arrived to attend the meeting, were being informed that it had been abandoned.

FILE

J.R.

6/7

D. C. (Special Branch)

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

C. C. S.

D. S.



Date 5 JULY

(Special Branch) Office Notes

D.C. Davis

Mr. F. had communicated to you an account of his desire to remain. In your absence at bitten he had given it a new instruction to all branches to prohibit this meeting & warn the  
branches that anything on the nature  
of a meeting or discussion with  
should be directed directly to the  
head.

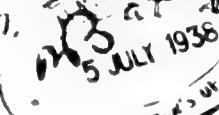


- 5 JULY 1938

(DIVISION)

Follow up & Take

report from the  
officers from S.B. are also calling  
at the bank this afternoon  
a story.



- 5 JULY 1938

John Hartman

Noted Necessary  
Action Taken

All S Doc 77/32



- 6 JULY 1938

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100  
101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200  
201  
202  
203  
204  
205  
206  
207  
208  
209  
210  
211  
212  
213  
214  
215  
216  
217  
218  
219  
220  
221  
222  
223  
224  
225  
226  
227  
228  
229  
230  
231  
232  
233  
234  
235  
236  
237  
238  
239  
240  
241  
242  
243  
244  
245  
246  
247  
248  
249  
250  
251  
252  
253  
254  
255  
256  
257  
258  
259  
260  
261  
262  
263  
264  
265  
266  
267  
268  
269  
270  
271  
272  
273  
274  
275  
276  
277  
278  
279  
280  
281  
282  
283  
284  
285  
286  
287  
288  
289  
290  
291  
292  
293  
294  
295  
296  
297  
298  
299  
300  
301  
302  
303  
304  
305  
306  
307  
308  
309  
310  
311  
312  
313  
314  
315  
316  
317  
318  
319  
320  
321  
322  
323  
324  
325  
326  
327  
328  
329  
330  
331  
332  
333  
334  
335  
336  
337  
338  
339  
340  
341  
342  
343  
344  
345  
346  
347  
348  
349  
350  
351  
352  
353  
354  
355  
356  
357  
358  
359  
360  
361  
362  
363  
364  
365  
366  
367  
368  
369  
370  
371  
372  
373  
374  
375  
376  
377  
378  
379  
380  
381  
382  
383  
384  
385  
386  
387  
388  
389  
390  
391  
392  
393  
394  
395  
396  
397  
398  
399  
400  
401  
402  
403  
404  
405  
406  
407  
408  
409  
410  
411  
412  
413  
414  
415  
416  
417  
418  
419  
420  
421  
422  
423  
424  
425  
426  
427  
428  
429  
430  
431  
432  
433  
434  
435  
436  
437  
438  
439  
440  
441  
442  
443  
444  
445  
446  
447  
448  
449  
450  
451  
452  
453  
454  
455  
456  
457  
458  
459  
460  
461  
462  
463  
464  
465  
466  
467  
468  
469  
470  
471  
472  
473  
474  
475  
476  
477  
478  
479  
480  
481  
482  
483  
484  
485  
486  
487  
488  
489  
490  
491  
492  
493  
494  
495  
496  
497  
498  
499  
500  
501  
502  
503  
504  
505  
506  
507  
508  
509  
510  
511  
512  
513  
514  
515  
516  
517  
518  
519  
520  
521  
522  
523  
524  
525  
526  
527  
528  
529  
530  
531  
532  
533  
534  
535  
536  
537  
538  
539  
540  
541  
542  
543  
544  
545  
546  
547  
548  
549  
550  
551  
552  
553  
554  
555  
556  
557  
558  
559  
560  
561  
562  
563  
564  
565  
566  
567  
568  
569  
570  
571  
572  
573  
574  
575  
576  
577  
578  
579  
580  
581  
582  
583  
584  
585  
586  
587  
588  
589  
590  
591  
592  
593  
594  
595  
596  
597  
598  
599  
600  
601  
602  
603  
604  
605  
606  
607  
608  
609  
610  
611  
612  
613  
614  
615  
616  
617  
618  
619  
620  
621  
622  
623  
624  
625  
626  
627  
628  
629  
630  
631  
632  
633  
634  
635  
636  
637  
638  
639  
640  
641  
642  
643  
644  
645  
646  
647  
648  
649  
650  
651  
652  
653  
654  
655  
656  
657  
658  
659  
660  
661  
662  
663  
664  
665  
666  
667  
668  
669  
670  
671  
672  
673  
674  
675  
676  
677  
678  
679  
680  
681  
682  
683  
684  
685  
686  
687  
688  
689  
690  
691  
692  
693  
694  
695  
696  
697  
698  
699  
700  
701  
702  
703  
704  
705  
706  
707  
708  
709  
7010  
7011  
7012  
7013  
7014  
7015  
7016  
7017  
7018  
7019  
7020  
7021  
7022  
7023  
7024  
7025  
7026  
7027  
7028  
7029  
7030  
7031  
7032  
7033  
7034  
7035  
7036  
7037  
7038  
7039  
7040  
7041  
7042  
7043  
7044  
7045  
7046  
7047  
7048  
7049  
7050  
7051  
7052  
7053  
7054  
7055  
7056  
7057  
7058  
7059  
7060  
7061  
7062  
7063  
7064  
7065  
7066  
7067  
7068  
7069  
7070  
7071  
7072  
7073  
7074  
7075  
7076  
7077  
7078  
7079  
7080  
7081  
7082  
7083  
7084  
7085  
7086  
7087  
7088  
7089  
7090  
7091  
7092  
7093  
7094  
7095  
7096  
7097  
7098  
7099  
70100  
70101  
70102  
70103  
70104  
70105  
70106  
70107  
70108  
70109  
70110  
70111  
70112  
70113  
70114  
70115  
70116  
70117  
70118  
70119  
70120  
70121  
70122  
70123  
70124  
70125  
70126  
70127  
70128  
70129  
70130  
70131  
70132  
70133  
70134  
70135  
70136  
70137  
70138  
70139  
70140  
70141  
70142  
70143  
70144  
70145  
70146  
70147  
70148  
70149  
70150  
70151  
70152  
70153  
70154  
70155  
70156  
70157  
70158  
70159  
70160  
70161  
70162  
70163  
70164  
70165  
70166  
70167  
70168  
70169  
70170  
70171  
70172  
70173  
70174  
70175  
70176  
70177  
70178  
70179  
70180  
70181  
70182  
70183  
70184  
70185  
70186  
70187  
70188  
70189  
70190  
70191  
70192  
70193  
70194  
70195  
70196  
70197  
70198  
70199  
70200  
70201  
70202  
70203  
70204  
70205  
70206  
70207  
70208  
70209  
70210  
70211  
70212  
70213  
70214  
70215  
70216  
70217  
70218  
70219  
70220  
70221  
70222  
70223  
70224  
70225  
70226  
70227  
70228  
70229  
70230  
70231  
70232  
70233  
70234  
70235  
70236  
70237  
70238  
70239  
70240  
70241  
70242  
70243  
70244  
70245  
70246  
70247  
70248  
70249  
70250  
70251  
70252  
70253  
70254  
70255  
70256  
70257  
70258  
70259  
70260  
70261  
70262  
70263  
70264  
70265  
70266  
70267  
70268  
70269  
70270  
70271  
70272  
70273  
70274  
70275  
70276  
70277  
70278  
70279  
70280  
70281  
70282  
70283  
70284  
70285  
70286  
70287  
70288  
70289  
70290  
70291  
70292  
70293  
70294  
70295  
70296  
70297  
70298  
70299  
70300  
70301  
70302  
70303  
70304  
70305  
70306  
70307  
70308  
70309  
70310  
70311  
70312  
70313  
70314  
70315  
70316  
70317  
70318  
70319  
70320  
70321  
70322  
70323  
70324  
70325  
70326  
70327  
70328  
70329  
70330  
70331  
70332  
70333  
70334  
70335  
70336  
70337  
70338  
70339  
70340  
70341  
70342  
70343  
70344  
70345  
70346  
70347  
70348  
70349  
70350  
70351  
70352  
70353  
70354  
70355  
70356  
70357  
70358  
70359  
70360  
70361  
70362  
70363  
70364  
70365  
70366  
70367  
70368  
70369  
70370  
70371  
70372  
70373  
70374  
70375  
70376  
70377  
70378  
70379  
70380  
70381  
70382  
70383  
70384  
70385  
70386  
70387  
70388  
70389  
70390  
70391  
70392  
70393  
70394  
70395  
70396  
70397  
70398  
70399  
70400  
70401  
70402  
70403  
70404  
70405  
70406  
70407  
70408  
70409  
70410  
70411  
70412  
70413  
70414  
70415  
70416  
70417  
70418  
70419  
70420  
70421  
70422  
70423  
70424  
70425  
70426  
70427  
70428  
70429  
70430  
70431  
70432  
70433  
70434  
70435  
70436  
70437  
70438  
70439  
70440  
70441  
70442  
70443  
70444  
70445  
70446  
70447  
70448  
70449  
70450  
70451  
70452  
70453  
70454  
70455  
70456  
70457  
70458  
70459  
70460  
70461  
70462  
70463  
70464  
70465  
70466  
70467  
70468  
70469  
70470  
70471  
70472  
70473  
70474  
70475  
70476  
70477  
70478  
70479  
70480  
70481  
70482  
70483  
70484  
70485  
70486  
70487  
70488  
70489  
70490  
70491  
70492  
70493  
70494  
70495  
70496  
70497  
70498  
70499  
70500  
70501  
70502  
70503  
70504  
70505  
70506  
70507  
70508  
70509  
70510  
70511  
70512  
70513  
70514  
70515  
70516  
70517  
70518  
70519  
70520  
70521  
70522  
70523  
70524  
70525  
70526  
70527  
70528  
70529  
70530  
70531  
70532  
70533  
70534  
70535  
70536  
70537  
70538  
70539  
70540  
70541  
70542  
70543  
70544  
70545  
70546  
70547  
70548  
70549  
70550  
70551  
70552  
70553  
70554  
70555  
70556  
70557  
70558  
70559  
70560  
70561  
70562  
70563  
70564  
70565  
70566  
70567  
70568  
70569  
70570  
70571  
70572  
70573  
70574  
70575  
70576  
70577  
70578  
70579  
70580  
70581  
70582  
70583  
70584  
70585  
70586  
70587  
70588  
70589  
70590  
70591  
70592  
70593  
70594  
70595  
70596  
70597  
70598  
70599  
70600  
70601  
70602  
70603  
70604  
70605  
70606  
70607  
70608  
70609  
70610  
70611  
70612  
70613  
70614  
70615  
70616  
70617  
70618  
70619  
70620  
70621  
70622  
70623  
70624  
70625  
70626  
70627  
70628  
70629  
70630  
70631  
70632  
70633  
70634  
70635  
70636  
70637  
70638  
70639  
70640  
70641  
70642  
70643  
70644  
70645  
70646  
70647  
70648  
70649  
70650  
70651  
70652  
70653  
70654  
70655  
70656  
70657  
70658  
70659  
70660  
70661  
70662  
70663  
70664  
70665  
70666  
70667  
70668  
70669  
70670  
70671  
70672  
70673  
70674  
70675  
70676  
70677  
70678  
70679  
70680  
70681  
70682  
70683  
70684  
70685  
70686  
70687  
70688  
70689  
70690  
70691  
70692  
70693  
70694  
70695  
70696  
70697  
70698  
70699  
70700  
70701  
70702  
70703  
70704  
70705  
70706  
70707  
70708  
70709  
70710  
70711  
70712  
70713  
70714  
70715  
70716  
70717  
70718  
70719  
70720  
70721  
70722  
70723  
70724  
70725  
70726  
70727  
70728  
70729  
70730  
70731  
70732  
70733  
70734  
70735  
70736  
70737  
70738  
70739  
70740  
70741  
70742  
70743  
70744  
70745  
70746  
70747  
70748  
70749  
70750  
70751  
70752  
70753  
70754  
70755  
70756  
70757  
70758  
70759  
70760  
70761  
70762  
70763  
70764  
70765  
70766  
70767  
70768  
70769  
70770  
70771  
70772  
70773  
70774  
70775  
70776  
70777  
70778  
70779  
70780  
70781  
70782  
70783  
70784  
70785  
70786  
70787  
70788  
70789  
70790  
70791  
70792  
70793  
70794  
70795  
70796  
70797  
70798  
70799  
70800  
70801  
70802  
70803  
70804  
70805  
70806  
70807  
70808  
70809  
70810  
70811  
70812  
70813  
70814  
70815  
70816  
70817  
70818  
70819  
70820  
70821  
70822  
70823  
70824  
70825  
70826  
70827  
70828  
70829  
70830  
70831  
70832  
70833  
70834  
70835  
70836  
70837  
70838  
70839  
70840  
70841  
70842  
70843  
70844  
70845  
70846  
70847  
70848  
70849  
70850  
70851  
70852  
70853  
70854  
70855  
70856  
70857  
70858  
70859  
70860  
70861  
70862  
70863  
70864  
70865  
70866  
70867  
70868  
70869  
70870  
70871  
70872  
70873  
70874  
70875  
70876  
70877  
70878  
70879  
70880  
70881  
70882  
70883  
70884  
70885  
70886  
70887  
70888  
70889  
70890  
70891  
70892  
70893  
70894  
70895  
70896  
70897  
70898  
70899  
70900  
70901  
70902  
70903  
70904  
70905  
70906  
70907  
70908  
70909  
70910  
70911  
70912  
70913  
70914  
70915  
70916  
70917  
70918  
70919  
70920  
70921  
70922  
70923  
70924  
70925  
70926  
70927  
70928  
70929  
70930  
70931  
70932  
70933  
70934  
70935  
70936  
70937  
70938  
70939  
70940  
70941  
70942  
70943  
70944  
70945  
70946  
70947  
70948  
70949  
70950  
70951  
70952  
70953  
70954  
70955  
70956  
70957  
70958  
70959  
70960  
70961  
70962  
70963  
70964  
70965  
70966  
70967  
70968  
70969  
70970  
70971  
70972  
70973  
70974  
70975  
70976  
70977  
70978  
70979  
70980  
70981  
70982  
70983  
70984  
70985  
70986  
70987  
70988  
70989  
70990  
70991  
70992  
70993  
70994  
70995  
70996  
70997  
70998  
70999  
70100  
70101  
70102  
70103  
70104  
70105  
70106  
70107  
70108  
70109  
70110  
70111  
70112  
70113  
70114  
70115  
70116  
70117  
70118  
70119  
70120  
70121  
70122  
70123  
70124  
70125  
70126  
70127  
70128  
70129  
70130  
70131  
70132  
70133  
70134  
70135  
70136  
70137  
70138  
70139  
70140  
70141  
70142  
70143  
70144  
70145  
70146  
70147  
70148  
70149  
70150  
70151  
70152  
70153  
70154  
70155  
70156  
70157  
70158  
70159  
70160  
70161  
70162  
70163  
70164<br

Date, "5 JULY"

(Special Branch) Office Notes

DC. Dads

- F. S. had communicated to me of his desire  
to remain. On your absence at different  
times during my leave application, he did take steps  
to prohibit this meeting & warn the  
provincials that anything on the nature  
of a meeting or discussion on side of  
(DIVISIONS) would be strictly broken up by the  
officers.

Fol low up & Take report from the  
offices from S.B. are also calling  
a story.

S.B. at this camp this afternoon  
5 JULY 1938

Yours Robert E.

Noted Necessary  
Action Taken  
All S. Dads 7/38

5 JULY 1938  
DIVISION

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1., Special Branch ~~Xxxxxx~~

## REPORT

Date. July 5, 1938.

Subject..... Dah Yuin Refugee Camp convenes meeting of representatives of refugees at 4 p.m. July 5 to discuss observance of "July 7" Anniversary.

Made by..... D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by..... C. G. [Signature]

most of the refugee camps under the control of the Federation of Charity Organizations (35 Yunnan Road) are in possession of copies of a notice which were received on the afternoon of July 4. The notice purports to emanate from the Dah Yuin Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations, 467 north monan road, and asks that a meeting be convened of representatives of refugees in the Dah Yuin Refugee Camp at 4 p.m. on July 5 to discuss the observance of the "First Anniversary of the War of Resistance" on July 7.

A full translation of the notice (copy attached) is as follows :-

"467 North monan Road,  
July 4.

"Dear Refugee Brethren:

"July 7" is the turning point in Chinese history, whereby the life or death of the Chinese race will be decided. It also marks the foundation for the construction of a new China.

The 1st Anniversary of the War For Racial Emancipation is fast approaching. The enemy has decided to occupy Hankow, which is the economical, political and cultural centre of China. The enemy is endeavouring to annihilate the strength of China in the war of resistance at one stroke.

In order to strengthen the force of resistance and to safeguard Hankow, we must decide to abstain from eating for one day and that on "July 7". The money thus saved will be remitted to the front for the consolation of the heroic warriors there. Should you agree with us, please assign representatives to attend our camp at 4 p.m. to-morrow (July 5) to hold discussions on the matter. The representatives are requested to bring with them this letter.

With a salute for the emancipation of the race,

All the refugees of the  
Dah Yuin Refugee Camp (shop).

*Kao Yen-ken*  
D.S.I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S. I. Special Branch Station,  
REPORT

Date June 27, 1938.

Subject Anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident.

Made by D. S. Kamashita

Forwarded by C. G. G. (Handwritten)

With reference to the first anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident of July 7, 1937, which resulted in the current Sino-Japanese hostilities, a meeting was held at the Japanese Club, Boone Road, at 2 p.m., June 25, to discuss the function to be observed on July 7, 1938, in commemoration of the incident. The meeting was attended by representatives of various local Japanese organs such as the Consulate-General, Army, Navy, Residents' Corporation, Chamber of Commerce and Industry, and Federation of Street Unions etc.. In the course of the meeting, the following matters were decided:-

- 1) That representatives of various public organs and individuals should pay their respects at the "Shokonsha Shrine", which was dedicated to the memory of the officers and men who fell in the action around Shanghai in 1932, on the site of the Shanghai Shinto Shrine, Kiangwan Road, at 8 a.m..
- 2) That a religious ceremony be held at the Shanghai Shinto Shrine at 9 a.m. to pray for the success of the Imperial Army.
- 3) That a memorial service be observed at the Chion-in Temple, corner of North Szechuen and Darroch Roads, in honour of officers and men who fell in the current Sino-Japanese conflict.
- 4) That all of the local Japanese residents should offer one minutes' prayer in honour of Japanese victims of the current hostilities and also pray for the victory of the Imperial Army, at 11 a.m..
- 5) That each Japanese family should contribute money

FILE

C. S. 6

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT

..... Station,  
Date .. 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

or property on that day to the Government.

Monetary contribution will be received at the office of the Japanese Residents Corporation and at the Japanese banks, while contributions of property will be received at the Japanese schools and at the Japanese cotton mills in Western District.

6) That the residents be encouraged to partake of a frugal meal on that day with the object of recognizing fully the emergency confronting the nation and to further the indomitable spirit.

Further arrangements will be made on some future date in connection with the first anniversary of the local hostilities which will fall on August 13.

H. Kamashita  
S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

C. by to D. C. S.

C. 24

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT

Station,  
Date June 27th, 1938.

Subject Japanese community to commemorate the outbreak of the present Sino-Japanese hostilities on July 7th, 1938.

Made by Chief-Inspector Hirai. Forwarded by.....

Sir,

Commemorating the outbreak of the present Sino-Japanese hostilities, the following functions will be observed by the Japanese community on July 7th, 1938.

- (1) 8 a.m. At the Shokonsha Shrine, in the Shanghai Jinsha compound, Kiangwan Road. A ceremony to pay respect to the spirit of those fallen in the field.
- (2) 9 a.m. At the Shanghai Jinsha Shrine, Kiangwan Road. A prayer for unfailing military success of those officers and men in the field.
- (3) 10 a.m. At the Chion-In Temple, corner N.Szechuen and Darroch Roads. A memorial service in Buddhist rite for the fallen officers and men.
- (4) 11 a.m. One minute silent prayer by all individual members of the Japanese community at the spot, even when they may be driving a car. Police authorities are requested to take note of this point.
- 4 p.m. Artificial flowers will be sold in the street by members of the local Japanese Women's Association.



At 9 a.m. on August 13th, at the Central Primary School on Range Road, a memorial service for the fallen Naval and Military officers and men will be held under the joint auspices of official and civil personages.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Chief-Inspector.

FILE

C-1

D.O."C"

*DC Davis*  
Information  
*H.W. Robertson*  
D.O. "C"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Shanghai~~,

**REPORT**

Date July 21, 1938.

Subject (in full) Dah Sing Printing Press - property returned

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

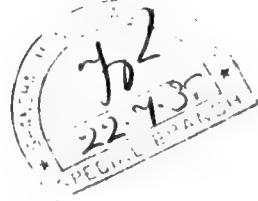
Li Hwan-tsang (李大章), proprietor of the Dah Sing Printing Press, Lane 134, No. 18 Cunningham Road, called at Police Headquarters on the afternoon of July 21, when the two account books were returned to him against the receipt which is attached to this report with a translation.

FILE

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).



July 21, 1933.

I wish to acknowledge receipt of two  
account books which the Municipal Police took  
away from my shop on July 5, 1933 for the  
purpose of investigation. Apart from these  
two account books which have been given back  
to me, I have nothing else at Police Headquarters.

Signed & Chopped: Li nwan-tsaug.

Chopped: Dah Sing Printing Press.

今收到捕鳥錢正一  
欠每二冊共訛此二冊

欠鷺為捕鳥正一  
毛次應期年七月八日由

取去以正謂正一  
保此現收因此二冊欠鷺八

外主毛他均在在捕鳥

大新印刷所畫來

大新印刷所畫來

Translation of letter received from Dah Sing Printing Shop.

-----

July 20, 1938.

To the Special Branch,

On July 6, owing to the printing of certain handbills, we handed two account books to you for investigation. As the case is now completed, we beg you to return the account books to bearer and oblige.

Dah Sing Printing Shop.

S/L  
Dah Sing  
Account Books  
July 20, 1938

200

Date

Page No.

敬啟者 漱川于年月六日櫻將營業之本章  
鑄印倚单致一度存棄事為將所有

敬啟者 據冊呈素調查現事屬双  
方俱云对于

貴公司一度撤棄總務局萬有零據

於交原人某人於一月一號止

中央捕房

政治部

大英印刷機具  
并



File No. ....

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch.....

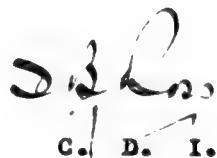
## REPORT

Date July 20 1938.

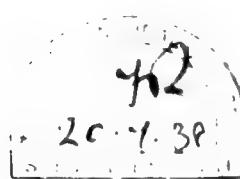
Subject Dah Sing Printing Press, Proprietor released.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by C.D.I. Ross

Li Hwei-chwang (李煥章), proprietor of the Dah Sing (大昇) Printing Press, Lane 134, No.18 Cunningham Road, who was taken into custody by the Municipal Police on July 6, 1938, for printing handbills of a national salvation and anti-Japanese nature, was released on July 19 after furnishing a guarantee bond for future good conduct and pledge form against printing undesirable literature in future. The guarantors are Messrs. Wong Tse-tsing (王志清), proprietor of the Kying Lee Printing Press, Lane 288, 47 Elgin Road, and Dzung Ping-tsien (陳秉謙), proprietor of the Chung Yuan Printing Press, 673 Tiendong Road. who have affixed their signatures and chops to the guarantee bond. The pledge form and guarantee bond are attached.


  
C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)



FILE



July 19, 1938.

Our friend, Li Hwei-chwang (李輝章), proprietor of the Dah Sing Printing Press, Lane 134, No.18 Cunningham Road, having been engaged in anti-Japanese activities by printing certain pamphlets of a national salvation nature, was arrested by the Municipal Police on July 6, 1938 and will now be released on a guarantee hereby given by us that the above-named will in future refrain from all national salvation activities or anti-Japanese activities and will confine himself to occupation entirely unconnected with any political movement while he is in Shanghai.

Signed : Wong Tse-tsing (王志清),  
proprietor of the Kying Lee  
(金利) Printing Press,  
Lane 288, 47 Elgin Road.

Dzung Ping-tsien (陈秉铨),  
proprietor of the Chung Yuan  
(中原) Printing Press,  
673 Tiandong Road.

July 19, 1938.

D.C. (Special Branch)

The undersigned, Li Hwei-chwang  
(李大章), aged 34, native of Wusuh,  
residing at Lane 134, 18 Cunningham Road, is  
the proprietor of the Dah Sing Printing Press,  
located at the fore-mentioned address. On  
July 5, 1938, I accepted an order for the  
printing of handbills bearing on the anniversary  
of the Lukouchiao Incident. The printing of these  
handbills was discovered by the Shanghai Municipal  
Police. The acceptance of the order was an error,  
and I now pledge not to accept any order for the  
printing of documents bearing on politics in  
future, and am willing to receive any punishment  
should I violate the pledge.

(Signed) : Li Hwei-chwang.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.M.P.

Section 1, Special Branch.

## REPORT

Date 1 July 1938.

Subject Arrest of the shop master of the Dah Sing Printing Shop on July 6th, 1938.

Made by

and

Forwarded by D. L. Crawford

Li Hwan-tsaang (李煥章), shop master of the Dah Sing (大新) Printing Shop at Lane 134, House 18, Cunningham Road was taken into custody on July 6th, 1938 by officers of the Special Branch for printing pamphlets of an anti-Japanese and national salvation nature. He has been detained at West Hongkew Station since his arrest. On July 14th, information was received by the personnel of the Special Branch that a sum of money had been paid to effect the release of this person and enquiries were immediately instituted. It was discovered through the wife of the prisoner that \$100 had been paid to certain persons, who were alleged to be friendly with certain employees of the Municipal Police and that through their efforts, the release of this person could be effected. \$100 was only an instalment a further \$100 to be paid on his release.

Further discreet enquiries found that an employee of the Printing office of the S.M.P. named Oo (吳) was keenly interested in this case but although the wife and an assistant in the prisoner's printing shop were carefully interrogated no definite statement could be obtained that the money which had been paid over and returned later had been actually received by this person Oo.

Statements are attached which were taken from the wife and assistant of the printing shop as to their part in the scheme.

C. Crawford  
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

P.A. to M.C. (S.M.P.)

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of... **Yang Wen-ching** (楊文欽)...

native of **Wusih** ..... taken by me...**D.D.I. Sih Tae-liang** .....  
at S.I. Sp.mr. .... on the **18/7/38** ..... and ~~translated~~ by **Clerk Wong Chia-tsing**

my name is Yang Wen-ching. I am a native of Wusih, age 32, type setter of the Dah Sing (大新) Printing Press, Lane 134, 18 Cunningham Rd 1. On July 6, 1938, Li Hwan-tsang (李煥章), proprietor of the Printing Press, was arrested by the Municipal Police for accepting orders for printing handbills of a political nature. On July 8, I called on one of my friend named Chow vong-yung in the Chow Yeh Kee Electro-Plating Works (周協記電鍍廠), Boundary Road, to request him to enquire at the Police Station if there was a possibility of his release. On July 17, Chow visited me and stated that a payment of \$100 as a bribe for the release of the proprietor by his family had been discovered by the "Foochow Road" Police Station, and consequently the prisoner could not be released. He further stated that the money had been refunded.

About three or four days after his arrest by the Police, I received a telephone message from the Tsing Nyien (青年) Printing Press, Newchwang Road, telling me that arrangements had been made for the release of Li, and that I could cease my efforts in obtaining assistance to secure his release.

As far as I know, one named Woo (name unknown) of the Tsing Nyien Printing Press, newchwang Road, and one named Chien (錢), a rubber stamp dealer, who are friends of Li Hwan-tsang, jointly made arrangements to effect the release of Li. They paid \$100 but to whom they paid the money I do not know. Following enquiries by

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of  
native of ..... taken by me.....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

( 2 )

the Police, the money was returned to the above mentioned  
individuals.

Signed: Yang Wen-ching.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of...

Li Tsai Sz (李泰仙)

native of Wusieh ..... taken by me C. D. I. Sih Tse-liang  
at Special Branch on the 13/7/38 ..... and ~~transcribed~~ translated by Clerk Loh Wei-kong

Li Tsai Sz, age 32, native of Wusieh, residing  
at 18 Cunningham Road.

My husband, Li Hwan-tsang (李煥章), is the  
proprietor of the Dah Sing Printing Shop (大昇印局),  
which has been established for a period of five years at  
18 Cunningham Road. On July 6, 1938, he was arrested  
by the Municipal Police for having undertaken the printing  
of certain literature.

I immediately consulted with Yang Keng-shing  
(楊根生), type-setter of the Dah Sing Printing Shop,  
in connection with the measures to secure the release of  
my husband. He informed me that he had a friend (name  
unknown) who could assist in this matter as he was  
friendly with certain members of the Police Force. Yang  
went out on the morning of July 7, and returned at noon  
on the same day, when he stated that his friend was unable  
to secure the release of my husband. Since then, Yang  
Keng-shing has never mentioned the matter again.

On the forenoon of July 9, I went to the Tsing  
Nyien (清寧) Printing Shop, Newchwang Road and  
interviewed Mr. Woo (吳), the proprietor of the shop,  
who is a friend of my husband. I told him about the arrest  
of my husband, and requested his assistance in dealing with  
the matter. Mr. Woo stated that his friend Zien Yuan-  
chong (錢元昌), a rubber stamp maker, was an  
acquaintance with a Mr. Oo (歐), who would be able to  
devise means for the release of my husband. He, however,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Li Tsai Sz (2)

native of ..... taken by me .....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

did not mention whether Mr. Co was connected with the Police Force or not. On the following day, July 10, Mr. Woo came to see me and stated that he had entrusted the matter to Mr. Co. He further told me that a sum of about \$200.00 would be required to cover expenses necessary for negotiation. I had no money handy and told Mr. Woo so when he stated that the money question could be settled after the release of my husband.

On the forenoon of July 13, a male Chinese came to see me. He claimed that he was instructed by Mr. Woo of the Tsing Nyien Printing Shop to inform me that my husband would be released on Saturday, July 16. This was found to be untrue.

Consequently I went to see Mr. Woo on July 16 and asked him when the release of my husband would be effected. He stated that he had been at the Police Headquarters to act as guarantor for the release of Li Hwan-tsang, but was refused by Headquarters and therefore he was unable to secure my husband's release.

Since then, I have made no other overtures to Mr. Woo for the release of my husband.

Q. %

(Signed): Li Tsai Sz.

37/

F.M. 2  
G. 55M-138

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8897

S.1, Special Branch..... 86666, /

REPORT

Date July 16, 1938.

Subject..... Lung Jen Printing Press - arrested persons released.

Made by..... and Forwarded by..... D.I. Crawford

Loh Pah-zung (陸伯威), proprietor of the Lung Jen Printing Press, Lane 406, 40 Shanghaiwan Road, and Loh Lin-sung (陸林生), type-setter belonging to the same firm, who were taken into custody on July 6, 1938, for accepting orders for the printing of national salvation handbills (Vide Special Branch report dated July 7, 1938), were released on July 15. Guarantee bonds for future good conduct, and pledge forms against accepting such orders in future were furnished by the prisoners, and are attached hereto. The guarantors are Wei Ten-ching (韋仁青), proprietor of Fen Nee Books Agency, Lane 961, 6 Chengtu Road, and Ting Foh-pao (丁福保), proprietor of the Medical Books Shop, 204 Lyburgh Road (represented by Sung Pah-chien (沈伯乾)), who have all affixed their respective signatures and chops to the guarantee bonds. Mao Han-zung (毛翰臣), father-in-law of Loh Pah-zung, acted as witness.

FILE

DBR.

167

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

D.C. (Special Branch)

C. Crawford

D. I.



July 13, 1932.

The undersigned, Loh Pah Zung (陸伯盛), aged ..... native of Changchow, residing at Lane 406/40 Shanhakwan Road, is the proprietor of He Zun-Yun Printing Press, at the foregoing address. On July 5, 1932, an order for the printing of handbills bearing on the anniversary of the Lukou-hiao Incident was accepted by the typesetter of my shop. The printing of these handbills was discovered by the Shanghai Municipal Police. The acceptance of the order was an error, and I now pledge not to accept any order for the printing of documents bearing on politics in future and am willing to receive any punishment should I violate the pledge.

(Chopped & Signed) Loh Pah Zung.

To D.C. Special Branch

S. M. P.

July 13, 193 .

Our friend, Loh Linz-sunx ( 罗林生 ), a typesetter of the Zung Vung Printing Press, Lane 406/40 Shanhakwan Road, having been engaged in anti-Japanese activities by printing certain pamphlets of a national salvation nature, was arrested by the Municipal Police on July 6th 193<sup>0</sup> and will now be released on a guarantee hereby given by us that the above-named will in future refrain from all national salvation activities or anti-Japanese activities and will confine himself to occupation entirely unconnected with any political movement while he is in Shanghai.

Signed; Wei Teng-ching

Proprietor of Fen Nee Books

Agency, Lane 901/6 Chengtu Rd.

Ting Foh-pao

Sung Fah-jien

Proprietors of the Medical

Books Shop, 204 Edinburgh Road.

Witness; Zao Han-zung

Father-in-law of

Loh Fah-Zung

July 13, 1938.

D.C. (Serial Print)

Our friend, Loh Pah-zung (陸伯興), proprietor of the Sun-Yung Printing Press, Lane 406/40 Shanghai Road, having been engaged in anti-Japanese activities by printing certain pamphlets of a national salvation nature, was arrested by the Municipal Police on July 6, 1938, and will now be released on a guarantee hereby given by us that the above-named will in future refrain from all national salvation activities or anti-Japanese activities and will confine himself to occupation entirely unconnected with any political movement while he is in Shanghai.

Signed: Wei Teng Ching (魏仁青)

Proprietor of Fen New Books Agency (文藝新書社),  
Lane 961/5 Chenzu Road.  
Ting Foh-pao (丁福保),  
Sung Pah-jien (沈伯堅),

Proprietor of the Medical Books Shop (醫務書局), 204  
Myburgh Road.

Witness: Zao Han-zung (趙翰臣),  
father-in-law of Loh  
Pah-zung.

July 14, 1933.

P.C. (Special Agent)

The undersigned, Loh Ling-sung (羅林生), male, native of Canton, China, resident at Lane # 3/40 Shennanfu Road, is represented at the Zun-Yuan Printing Pres., located at the aforementioned address. On July 5th 1933, I accepted an order for the printing of Han'bills bearing on the anniversary of the Lin Chieh Incident. The printing of these Han'bills was discovered by the Shanghai Municipal Police. The acceptance of the order was an error, and I now pledge not to accept any order for the printing of documents bearing on politics in future, and am willing to receive any punishment should I violate the pledge.

(Signed) Loh Ling-sung.

Translation of letter from lawyer Sung Yoon-hwa asking  
for release of two prisoners arrested in the Zung wen  
Printing Press on July 6, 1938

July 8, 1938.

Officer i/c Sinza Station.

sir,

According to the clients, Loh Dao Sz (羅道人) and Loh Zoon-sz (羅貞人), Loh Fah-zung (羅法眾), the former's husband, and Loh Ling-sung (羅靈生), the latter's husband, were arrested by the Municipal Police attached to Sinza Station, at 5 p.m. July 6, on the premises of the Zung wen Printing works, Lane 406, No.40 Shanhaiwan road, for being concerned in the printing of certain literature. It is learned that the order for the printing of the literature was accepted by the apprentices, and that they had no intention of indulging in illegal activities.

At the instance of the clients, the Municipal Police are hereby requested to release the two arrested persons in question.

(Chopped) Sung Yung-hwa, 沈榮華  
lawyer.

Memorandum.POLICE FORCE  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL

To -

Shangkut,

193

S.C. 11  
125

Attached letter sent by lawyer  
Sung Yoong Hwa, House 12 San Ka  
Yuen Burkill road asking for  
release of two prisoners named  
Loh Ling Sung and Loh Fah Sung  
detained by Special Branch at  
Sinza Station for enquiries  
on instructions of D.C. (Special  
Branch) misc. 286/38.

*Sir.**Forwarded for information**X-01**O.H. Lekins  
July 9/38*

Special Branch,

July 8, 1938.

Commissioner.

Sir,

In this instance we have not managed to apprehend the principals, i.e. the persons responsible for the order for printing, and I think the case would be met with a week to ten days' detention plus a warning of deportation on repetition of the offence and the furnishing of a bond by some responsible person or persons. To close the establishments would necessitate provision of guards and at the moment Stations require every man they have got. While the literature is undoubtedly anti-Japanese in character, it lacks sting and is mild to that appearing in past anti-Japanese movements.

Establishments coming to notice in this connection will be visited from time to time by Special Branch detectives.

*Approved*

*J. H. Robertson*

D. C. (Special Branch)



P. A.  
Please arrange  
wjR  
9.7.38

F.M. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE.  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

To Commr. Shanghai, JULY 1938 1938  
Commr. ....

Sir,  
Information

John Robertson:

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER  
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

I think we shall clear  
up to persons - deport to  
account. Let me have your  
views on such a course; we and  
how it safest of the Persons can  
be secured in our care from  
this danger.

3  
8 JULY 1938 -

# **SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.**

S

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
ICE. File No. TRY  
ecial Branch, Station, Date  
Date July 7, 1938.

Subject... Anti-Japanese and National Salvation Propaganda Bearing on  
"July 7" Anniversary - Seizure made by Special Branch.

Made by..... and ..... Forwarded by..

Dah Sing Printing Press, Lane 134, 18 Cunningham Road -  
1,000 Copies of a Handbill and a Set of Types Seized.

Acting on instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch), D.S. McKeown, D.S.I. Kao Yen-keng, C.D.S. 156, C.D.C.s 357 and 360, accompanied by D.S. Rossington of West Hongkew Station, visited the Dah Sing (大生) Printing Press, Lane 134, 18 Cunningham Road, at 12 noon on July 6. As a result of a search, about 1,000 copies of an anti-Japanese leaflet purporting to emanate from the "Youth's National Salvation Association" and bearing on the "July 7" Anniversary (Outbreak of Hostilities at Lukuchiao in 1937) and a set of types for the handbill were seized. A summarized translation of the handbill appears in a Special Branch report made by D.S.I. Kao on the same subject on July 6. A copy of the seizure is attached as "A".

The proprietor and manager of the shop, Li Hwei-chwang (李輝祥) was arrested and detained in West Hongkew Station for investigation, pending instructions. The person who placed the order, according to the proprietor, declared that he would come between 3 p.m. and 4 p.m. July 6, and take away the printed handbills. Therefore detectives were posted on the premises to wait for the arrival of the man concerned, who, however, failed to visit the shop on July 6.

Further investigations made from the staff of the press revealed that the person who placed the order claimed to be sent by an old customer of the press who is a teacher of the Tsing Teh Primary School (清德小学), Lane 696, 14 Haining Road. At 4.10 p.m. a visit was paid to the above-mentioned

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Station,

## REPORT

Date . . . . . 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

school, but it was found that the teacher was absent. Arrangements were made with the headmaster of the school named Francis Chang (張夢德) to have the teacher named Teng Pah-tseng (鄧伯春) to attend West Hongkew Station on the morning of July 7. Teng, however, called at West Hongkew Station at 5.30 p.m. He denied having sent or that he knew the person who placed the order for printing the handbill.

Observation has been maintained on the premises.

Zung Vung (忠興) Printing Press, Lane 406, 40 Shanhaikwan Road - 2,000 Copies of Handbill Seized.

At 5 p.m. July 6, D.S. McKeown, D.S.I. Kao Yen-keng, C.D.S. 156, C.D.C.s 199, 357 and 360 in conjunction with D.S.I. Watson and C.D.C. 333 of Sinza Station raided the Zung Vung Printing Press, Lane 406, 40 Shanhaikwan Road. 2,000 copies of the same handbill referred to in the case of the Dah Sing Printing Press on Cunningham Road, but printed in a different form (sample attached as "B"), together with a draft of the handbill, were seized. The proprietor of the shop named Loh Pah-zung (羅伯興) and the type-setter named Loh Ling-sung (羅令興), who received the order for printing, were taken to Sinza Station and are detained there pending instructions.

According to the statement of the type-setter, the person who placed the order, claimed to be from the Woo Shih (祐記) Primary School, 248 Shanhaikwan Road. A

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Station,

## REPORT

Date . . . . . 19

Subject.....

- 3 -

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

visit was therefore paid to the school at 6.05 p.m., but the man concerned could not be located.

A watch by detectives has been kept on the premises of the printing press with a view to arresting the person responsible for the handbill.

At 11 a.m. July 7th

/acting on the instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch) members of the Special Branch accompanied by detectives from Chengtu Road Station visited the 3rd Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee, Luzon Road and in the office of the camp manager, Mr. Tsai Tseh Zuan (蔡哲傳), seized a quantity of anti-Japanese literature together with a re-duplicator with which it was printed. List of literature seized together with translations are forward herewith.

While the raid was in progress Mr. Tsai arrived at his office and subsequently he and one Ho Chien Tsung (何建春), chief cashier of the camp, were brought to S.M.P. Headquarters and severely cautioned against taking part in political activities and particularly against printing propaganda literature.

Mr. W.E. Souter and Mr. T.F. Chu, both members of the International Relief Committee under whose auspices the refugee camp in question is conducted, visited S.M.P. Headquarters on the afternoon of 7th July and Mr. Chu was cautioned regarding the folly of permitting political activity in the camp under the control of his committee.

*C. Crawford*  
D. I.

2B  
P. A. to D. C. (S. B. C. (Special Branch))

Translation of a handbill purporting to have emanated  
from the Youth's National Salvation Association

"An open letter to brethren in various walks of life"

"One year has elapsed since the outbreak of the war of resistance and the Government has designated July 7 as the "Day of the War of Resistance and Re-construction of the Nation."

"During the past year, although much territory has been lost, yet the battle line of the enemy has been lengthened which is most beneficial to us in guerilla warfare and our people and soldiers will in the end become united more and more.

"During the past year, the inefficiency of the enemy has been exposed. The air force of the enemy have bombarded towns without any military defences. A large number of people have died because of the barbarous acts carried out by the enemy. We of course will demand revenge. There will come a day, when our aeroplanes will fly to Tokyo and drop bombs and in this way a warning will be given to the Japanese Emperor and his shameless militarists. We will employ a "tit for tat" policy towards the mean, dirty, rash and shameless Japanese in carrying out our revenge.

"As to the economical condition, everyone knows of the situation at present in Japan, but our own has not been affected by the war and we strongly believe that the final victory will be ours.

"Although Shanghai is in an isolated position, every one of us will swear not to compromise with the enemy or submit to the enemy's bayonets. We will exert every effort to assist in the war of resistance until such time as the enemy's forces leave Chinese territory.

"Brethren, no matter what kind of pressure is brought to bear we shall do our duty and make the supreme sacrifice. We should not use the Settlement for enjoyment, but support the soldiers at the front with our money.

"In order to commemorate the 1st anniversary of the war of resistance and re-construction of the nation, all brethren are requested to partake of a vegetable diet to-day and to donate money thus saved to the "front" or benevolent societies.

"The spirit of the deceased warriors never dies!

"Down with Japanese Militarists!

"Long Live the Three People's Principles!

"Long live the Republic of China!

"Long live Generalissimo Chiang!

"The Final Victory will be ours!

Youth's National Salvation Association

July 7."

File No. ....

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch /61dthh/

## REPORT

Date July 6, 1938

Subject (in full) Printing of pamphlets.

Made by C.D.I. Sib Se-liang

Forwarded by C. G. Campbell

C.D.C. 199 through an agent reports having received information that the Zung Wen (人德) Printing Press, Lane 406/4C Shanhaikwan Road, have an order for the printing of handbills purporting to emanate from the Youth National Salvation Society, and bearing on July 7th Anniversary. The printing has almost been completed. The wording of this pamphlet is identical with those pamphlets seized at West Hongkew.

The pamphlets are being held ready for a certain person who will call for them at 6 p.m. These handbills, according to the information received, are for distribution from roof gardens.

D. S. McLean attorney.

S.1. attach file

DBR

6/

P. A. to D. C. (Bn Mr.)

D.C. (Special Branch)

Sib Se Liang  
C.D.I.



S. I., Special Branch,

July 7,

38.

Anti-Japanese and National Salvation Propaganda Bearing on  
"July 7" Anniversary - Seizure made by Special Branch.

Dah Sing Printing Press, Lane 134, 18 Cunningham Road -  
1,000 Copies of a Handbill and a Set of Types Seized.

Acting on instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch), D.S. McKown, D.S.I. Kao Yen-keng, C.D.C.s 156, C.D.C.s 357 and 360, accompanied by D.S. Roseington of West Hongkew Station, visited the Dah Sing (打星) Printing Press, Lane 134, 18 Cunningham Road, at 12 noon on July 6. As a result of a search, about 1,000 copies of an anti-Japanese leaflet purporting to emanate from the "Youth's National Salvation Association" and bearing on the "July 7" Anniversary (Outbreak of Hostilities at Lukuchiao in 1937) and a set of types for the handbill were seized. A summarized translation of the handbill appears in a Special Branch report made by D.S.I. Kao on the same subject on July 6. A copy of the seizure is attached as "A".

The proprietor and manager of the shop, Li Hsui-chwang (李惠祥) was arrested and detained in West Hongkew Station for investigation, pending instructions. The person who placed the order, according to the proprietor, declared that he would come between 3 p.m. and 4 p.m. July 6, and take away the printed handbills. Therefore detectives were posted on the premises to wait for the arrival of the man concerned, who, however, failed to visit the shop on July 6.

Further investigations made from the staff of the press revealed that the person who placed the order claimed to be sent by an old customer of the press who is a teacher of the Tsing Teh Primary School (清德小学), Lane 696, 14 Naining Road. At 6.10 p.m. a visit was paid to the above-mentioned

school, but it was found that the teacher was absent. Arrangements were made with the headmaster of the school named Francis Chang (張彥國) to have the teacher named Teng Pah-tseng (鄧伯松) to attend West Hongkew Station on the morning of July 7. Teng, however, called at West Hongkew Station at 5.30 p.m. He denied having sent or that he knew the person who placed the order for printing the handbill.

Observation has been maintained on the premises.

Zung Yung (光興) Printing Press, Lane 406, 40 Shanhakwan Road - 2,000 Copies of Handbill Seized.

At 5 p.m. July 6, D.S. McKeown, D.S.I. Kao Yen-hung, C.D.S. 156, C.D.C.s 199, 357 and 360 in conjunction with D.S.I. Watson and C.D.C. 333 of Sinsa Station raided the Zung Yung Printing Press, Lane 406, 40 Shanhakwan Road. 2,000 copies of the same handbill referred to in the case of the Dah Sing Printing Press on Cunningham Road, but printed in a different form (sample attached as "B"), together with a draft of the handbill, were seized. The proprietor of the shop named Loh Pah-sung (羅伯松) and the type-setter named Loh Ling-sung (羅令昇), who received the order for printing, were taken to Sinsa Station and are detained there pending instructions.

According to the statement of the type-setter, the person who placed the order, claimed to be from the Woo Shih (祐聖) Primary School, 248 Shanhakwan Road. A

visit was therefore paid to the school at 6.05 p.m., but the man concerned could not be located.

A watch by detectives has been kept on the premises of the printing press with a view to arresting the person responsible for the handbill.

D. S.

S. I., Special Branch,

July 7,

38.

Anti-Japanese and National Salvation Propaganda bearing on  
"July 7" Anniversary - seizure made by Special Branch.

Dah Sing Printing Press, Lane 134, 18 Cunningham Road -  
1,000 copies of a handbill and a set of types seized.

Acting on instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch), D.S.I. Macdonald, D.S.I. Kao Yen-kung, C.D. . . 156, C.D.C. 357 and 380, accompanied by D.S. Rossington of West Hungkew Station, visited the Dah Sing (打昇) Printing Press, Lane 134, 18 Cunningham Road, at 12 noon on July 6. As a result of a search, about 1,000 copies of an anti-Japanese leaflet purporting to emanate from the "Youth's National Salvation Association" and bearing on the "July 7" Anniversary (outbreak of hostilities at Lukchiao in 1937) and a set of types for the handbill were seized. A summarized translation of the handbill appears in a Special Branch report made by D.S.I. Kao on the same subject on July 6. A copy of the seizure is attached as "A".

The proprietor and manager of the shop, Li Hwei-chwang (李輝祥) was arrested and detained in West Hungkew Station for investigation, pending instructions. The person who placed the order, according to the proprietor, declared that he would come between 3 p.m. and 4 p.m. July 6, and take away the printed handbills. Therefore detectives were posted on the premises to wait for the arrival of the man concerned, who, however, failed to visit the shop on July 6.

Further investigations made from the staff of the press revealed that the person who placed the order claimed to be sent by an old customer of the press who is a teacher of the Tsing Teh Primary School (清德小学), Lane 604, 14 Nanking Road. At 4.10 p.m. a visit was paid to the above-mentioned

school, but it was found that the teacher was absent. Arrangements were made with the headmaster of the school named Francis Chang (張彥昌) to have the teacher named Teng Pah-taeng (鄧伯昌) to attend West Hongkew Station on the morning of July 7. Teng, however, called at West Hongkew Station at 8.30 p.m. He denied having sent or that he knew the person who placed the order for printing the handbill.

Observation has been maintained on the premises.

Zung Yung (中興) Printing Press, Lane 406, 40 Shanhakwan Road - 2,000 Copies of Handbill Seized.

At 8 p.m. July 6, D.S. McKeown, D.S.I. Kee Yen-keng, C.D.S. 186, C.D.C.s 199, 207 and 360 in conjunction with D.S.I. Watson and C.D.C. 333 of Sincza Station raided the Zung Yung Printing Press, Lane 406, 40 Shanhakwan Road. 2,000 copies of the same handbill referred to in the case of the Dah Sing Printing Press on Cunningham Road, but printed in a different form (sample attached as "B"), together with a draft of the handbill, were seized. The proprietor of the shop named Loh Pak-sung (羅伯興) and the type-setter named Loh Ling-sung (羅令興), who received the order for printing, were taken to Sincza Station and are detained there pending instructions.

According to the statement of the type-setter, the person who placed the order, claimed to be from the Wai shih (外史) Primary School, 248 Shanhakwan Road. A

visit was therefore paid to the school at 6.05 p.m., but the man concerned could not be located.

A watch by detectives has been kept on the premises of the printing press with a view to arresting the person responsible for the handbill.

D. S.

List of handbills, booklets and other kinds of literature seized in the Third Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee, Luzon Road, at 11.30 a.m. July 7, 1938.

---

1. A bundle, containing about 300 pieces, of leaflets depicting a cartoon showing a man raising up his arm in memorizing the Lukouchiao Incident on July 7.
2. 46 copies of a weekly periodical entitled "International War Correspondent - Chien Wu Weekly".  
3rd Camp  
They consist of: 1 copy of the 1st issue.  
6 copies of the 2nd issue.  
14 " " 4th "  
4 " " 5th "  
3 " " 6th "  
18 " " 7th "
3. A bundle, containing about 250 copies in loose sheet, of a pamphlet entitled "Something about July 7".
4. A bundle, containing about 150 copies in loose sheet, of a pamphlet containing the following articles:-  
"A Joint Manifesto to the People throughout the Country".  
"The Big Sword Corps Kill The Enemy bravely".
5. A bundle, containing about 150 copies in loose sheet, of a pamphlet which contains the following articles:-  
"Why should the refugee children should be Taught to Learn"?  
"The refugee camps in this isolated island of Shanghai in Summer".  
"Why should we be inoculated against cholera?"
6. A bundle, containing about 120 copies in loose sheet, of a pamphlet entitled "Anniversary of July 7 incident". It contains a song entitled "Chinese Children".
7. A copy in loose sheet of a pamphlet entitled "The Future of our Livelihood."
8. A copy of a pamphlet entitled "The Young men of China". It also contains a cartoon showing a (r) soldier committing suicide by hanging by the side of the city walls of Taitsang.
9. A visiting card bearing the name: Chao Shih-ping and the address: No. 137 Shantung Road.
10. Two copies of a pamphlet entitled "Have Some Consideration About Humanity".
11. A leaflet entitled "Womndibao" written in Latinized characters. Also contains articles in Chinese about Latinization.

The following leaflets were seized from the drawer of  
the desk of Ho at the Third Refugee Camp of the  
International Relief Committee at 11.30 a.m. July 7.

---

1. A draft of an article entitled "Something about Propaganda".
2. A letter dated March 1 sent to the chief of the third camp by the International Relief Committee telling him to notify all his staff members that in future all documents issued by the camps should bear the signature of the chiefs of the camps concerned.
3. A draft of an article entitled "Rise up! Chinese Peasants".
4. A draft of an article entitled "Record of the Past Year's Resistance".
5. A draft of an article entitled "In the Dream".
6. A draft of an article entitled "Reproach".
7. A draft of an article entitled "Can we defend Wuhan?"
8. A draft of an article containing the following sentences:

"We have been subjected to oppression and aggression  
at the hands of the imperialists."  
"They have become more energetic and positive in  
the promotion of the national salvation movement."

Translation of Extracts from literature seized  
at the third Refuge Camp of the International  
Relief Society, Luzon Road, on July 7:-

(Separate list of seized literature attached).

(1) Translation from Item No. 2 in the list:-  
(Chien Ngoo Weekly page 6)

"Go to the front and carry out a desperate struggle  
against the enemy. Quickly kill enemy soldiers and  
rush into the enemy's defence lines."

(2) Translation from Item No. 3 in the list:-  
(Loose sheets of Chien Ngoo weekly)

Pages 10 and 11

"Of course you are not a combatant. But who have destroyed  
your farm, your business and your home? You should  
have a clear knowledge of your enemy for he is a merciless  
butcher of our countrymen. There is no country in the  
world that is in sympathy with our enemy who will be  
butchered by some others some day. We expect the approach  
of the day of final victory and to redress our humiliations."

Page 13

"A number of insane persons have become traitors following  
the fall of Hsuehchow and they are shamelessly working for  
the enemy. In our endeavours to get rid of traitors, we  
must instil political knowledge into those whom we suspect  
of being traitors so that they will refrain from becoming  
traitors. As regards those who have already become  
traitors, we must deal with them severely by actions and  
by moral pressure."

Pages/ 9.

- \* X X are monsters who are disregarding justice and  
humanity. They are working for their own destruction  
and their end is near."
- \* July 7 is the day when the X X devils, who ~~xx~~ spent  
sixty years in making preparations, started hostilities  
at Loukouchiao at the instigation of their young  
militarists. (Here follows an account of the incident.)"

Page 3

"Commemoration of the July 7th Incident.  
This is the day when China's anti-Japanese and national  
salvation war made a start. Let us commemorate this  
day of great significance.  
After one year's fighting, we can be sure of getting  
a final victory. Although the "barbarous robbers"  
are gaining grounds, our resistance has become stronger  
and stronger."

Page 14

This page contains an incomplete copy of a story  
entitled "The Big Swords Corps bravely kill the enemy."  
(Dealing with the Loukouchiao incident.)

(2)

Paper found on person of Ho Chien Tsung

Draft of an article written in pencil entitled

"The First Anniversary of the War of Resistance, to be  
celebrated under gunfire."

"..... Let us fight to the last man and struggle  
hard for the possession of every inch of land.  
Let us support our soldiers at the front and pray for  
them. Let us use large quantities of our blood to  
wash away our humiliations."

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station,

## REPORT

Date July 6th, 1938

Subject Seizure of Anti-Japanese Pamphlets.

Made by D.S. Rossington

Forwarded by T.C. Deacon Inspector, O.R.C. I/C

Sir,

At 12 noon on the 6-7-38, D.S. McKeown attached to S. I. together with a number of Chinese detectives, came to the station and requested assistance to carry out a search at the Dah Shing (大生) Printing Works, No. 18/104 Cunningham Road, where it was suspected that pamphlets of an anti-Japanese nature were being printed.

Assistance was given by C.I.C. 263 and the undersigned and on a visit being paid to the forementioned address, approximately 1,000 pamphlets and one block of print was seized from a front downstairs room.

A translation of the pamphlets reads as follows:-

"An open letter to brethren in various walks of life."

"One year has elapsed since the outbreak of the war of resistance and the Government has designated July 7 as the "Day of the War of Resistance and Re-construction of the Nation".

"During the past year, although much territory has been lost, yet the battle line of the enemy has been lengthened which is most beneficial to us in guerilla warfare and our people and soldiers will in the end become united more and more.

"During the past year, the inefficiency of the enemy has been exposed. The air force of the enemy have bombarded towns without any military defences. A large number of people have died because of the barbarous acts carried out by the enemy. We of course will demand revenge. There will come a day, when our aeroplanes will fly to Tokyo and drop bombs and in this way a warning will be given to the Japanese Emperor and his shameless militarists. We will employ a "tit for tat" policy

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

## REPORT

Date

to

Subject

( 2 )

Made by

Forwarded by

towards the mean, dirty, rash and shameless Japanese in carrying out our revenge.

"As to the economic condition, everyone knows of the situation at present in Japan, but our own has not been affected by the war and we strongly believe that the final victory will be ours.

"Although Shanghai is in an isolate position, every one of us will swear not to compromise with the enemy or submit to the enemy's bayonets. We will exert every effort to assist in the war of resistance until such time as the enemy's forces leave Chinese territory.

"Brethren, no matter what kind of pressure is brought to bear we shall do our duty and make the supreme sacrifice. We should not use the settlement for enjoyment, but support the soldiers at the front with our money.

"In order to commemorate the 1st anniversary of the war of resistance and re-construction of the nation, all brethren are requested to partake of a vegetable diet to-day and to donate money thus saved to the "front" or benevolent societies.

"The spirit of the deceased warriors never dies!

"Down with Japanese Militarists!

"Long live the Three People's Principles!

"Long Live the Republic of China!

"Long Live Generalissimo Chiang!

"The Final Victory will be ours!

Youth's National Salvation Association

July 7<sup>th</sup>.

The owner of the printing works named:-

Lee Wen Chang (李文昌), 34, M/printing shop master, native

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT

Date 19

Subject (S)

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

of Surih, residing No. 18/154 Cunningham Road, on being questioned regarding the pamphlets stated that the order for same was taken at 9 a.m. on the 17th day of April, 1923.

In addition (Tung Pah Tsung) a native of Shanghai, aged about 18 years, no occupation, who had been working at the printing shop for about 4 months, informed

On the afternoon of the 17th instant he stated that the order was placed by a man, the name of whom is Tsung Tsh (秃头) Catholic, about 30 years old, belonging to the

at 4 p.m. when he visited the Tsung Tsh School and further informed that he met with another man, named Tseng (曾) (18), that the person responsible by the apprentice who named Tung Pah Tsung (唐巴春) and it was he who ordered all the stationery for the school, at the time of detectives visit however Tung Pah Tsung was not present, a request was therefore made for him to return next morning station, so that enquiries could be made regarding his alleged friend.

At 5 p.m. Tung Pah Tsung attended the station and denied all knowledge of the person ordering the pamphlets and on the apprentice being further questioned he stated that it was he, himself, who asked the person ordering the pamphlets if he was from the Tsung Tsh School and he had answered 'Yes'.

Detectives were left at the printing shop No. 18/154 Cunningham Road but up to the time of reporting no one had called for the pamphlets.

The pamphlets and printing block have now been forwarded to S. I. whilst the printing shop master is being detained at

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station,

**REPORT**

Date ....., 19

Subject (in full) ..... ( 4 ) .....

Made by ..... forwarded by .....

West Hongkew Station on instructions of the Officer i/c  
Special Branch.

Sen. Det.

D. S.

D.D.O. "C".

S.C. "C".

Copy to Special Branch direct.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No.— Misc. 286/38.

"B" Division.

Sinc... Police Station.

July 11, 1938.

Diary Number:-	1.	Nature of Offence:-
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

#### An application to Special Branch re. Pamphlets.

At 4-40pm. on 7/7/38 D.I. McKeown, D.B.I., Kao Yen Chen, C.D.B. 156, and C.D.C.s 190, 333 and 360, all attached to S.I., attended this station to obtain assistance to visit the Lung Yung (龍昇) Printing Works, No. 40, Lane 4-C, Shanhaikwan Road, it having been reported to S.I. that pamphlets of an anti-Japanese nature, and in connection with the anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities on July 7th., had been printed there.

C.D.C. 333 and the undersigned accompanied the party to that address, and in a drawer on the upper floor the draft of the pamphlet was found. The type-setter named Loh Ling Sung (羅英昇), 26, Changchow, then admitted that at about 3-30pm. on 6/7/38 a male Chinese who gave his name as Wong Yang (汪揚), and his address as the Wo Shih (沃實) School, No. 248 Shanhaikwan Road, had ordered the pamphlets from him. He had paid \$3.00 for two thousand of the pamphlets and had given the above type-setter the seized draft.

The manager named Loh Pah Sung (羅伯盛), 34, Changchow, then produced the 2000 pamphlets, and some were recognized by the detectives from S.I. as similar to others already seized on 6/7/38 in various districts.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)



FILE

C 1  
noted  
9/11

7/7

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 286/38. .... Division.  
..... Police Station. .... 19

Diary Number:—	2/sheet 2.	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The type-setter admitted that the customer was to call for the pamphlets on the evening of 6/7/38, failing which they were to be delivered to the Wo Chih School.

Detectives were accordingly placed in the Printing Factory to arrest this man should he call, and the above School was visited.

The Principal named Feng Dah Fu (馮達福) stated that no person of the name given is a student there. The type-setter viewed all persons then in the School but did not identify the purchaser.

The type-setter and the manager were then brought to this station, and on the instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch) they will not appear before the Court, but will be detained at this station pending further instructions.

The pamphlets have been removed to the Special Branch, and purport to emanate from the Youth's National Salvation Association, which is a secret organization.

Forwarded under Confidential Cover.

Copy to D.S. (Special Branch)

Sen. Det.  
D.D.O. "B"

*Buddy*

*Dr. Watson*  
D.S.I.

Misc. File No. 284/38  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station,

## REPORT

Date July 25, 1938

Subject Further to "July 7" Activities in Refugee Camps.

Made by D.S.I. Tso Keng Young Forwarded by Tell ~~for~~ Inspector,  
Officer 1/c

Six,

In accordance with the recommendation of the C.P.C. Division the money was duly distributed among the children concerned in the presence of the camp manager named Yoch Wen Han (徐文漢), after being instructed to summon Police to have the ten chief arrests, should he be met on ready.

With reference to the results of the S. or P. discreet enquiries have been made by the undersigned, C.P.C. 31 and C.P.C. 318 at all sources of information with a view to arresting the wanted instigator, but up to date without result. The following places, consisting of refugee camps, apartment houses, etc. have also been visited daily by the above detectives with the conjunction of the children, but no trace of the man was seen.

S-4 p.m. Visiting Ning An Refugee Camp, 8 and 14, Lane 205,  
8-7-38 North Chekiang Road, and No. 14 Refugee Camp,  
412/21 North Chekiang Road.

9-11.30 a.m. Visiting No. 36 Refugee Camp, 5, Lane 392 North  
9-7-38 Chekiang Road and No. 4 Refugee Camp, 3/332 North  
Chekiang Road.

6-8 p.m. Visiting the Sun Co's Roof Garden, Hanking Road,  
9-7-38 with the camp manager, Yoch Wen Han.

5-7 p.m. Visiting No. 20 Refugee Camp, 890/187-9 Haining  
10-7-38 Road, and the Kee Loong Refugee Camp, 168/3  
North Shance Road.

8-9.30 p.m. Visiting the Wing On Co's Roof Garden, Hanking  
12-7-38 Road.

7-10 p.m. Visiting the Sun Sun Co's Roof Garden, Hanking  
13-7-38 Road, and vicinity of North Soochow Road.

5-9 p.m. Visiting Canton No. 2 Refugee Camp, 834 Boone  
14-7-38 Road, and Canton No. 2 Branch Refugee Camp, Lane  
923, Nos. 905, 907 and 909, Haining Road.

5-9 p.m. Visiting various ten-shops and lodging houses in  
15-7-38 West Hongkew District.

*No. 2 D.D. S.K.  
Any information  
to be handed  
over  
as far as  
possible  
is to be  
done  
in hand  
by  
7/7/38*

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject (in full).....

( 2 )

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

8-10 p.m.      Visiting The Sincere Co's Roof Garden,  
15-7-38            Hankin, Road.

2-4 p.m.      Visiting the Tah Lee Refugee Camp, No.  
18-7-38            4 Santai Road, and Tien Zer Refugee C mp,  
                      139/8-10 North Chekiang Road.

Further enquiries proceeding.

Sen. Det.

*S. Lang Yau*  
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "C"

D.G. (Special Branch).

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Det. : Chev. Station,

## REPORT

Date July 7 1938

Subject July 7 activities in Kowloon.

Made by ... and ... and ... Forwarded by Det. Clerk of ...  
Office I/c.S1SBNBSB8/1

At 8.45 a.m. 7/7/38 one named Koo Teung (郭文興), officer i/c. of the Wu Yuen (武頤) refugee camp along Chung Au Yuen Tang Cemetery, off North Wharf Road came to the station and reported that one of the refugees known as Wong Tseng (顧聰) had attempted to instigate the children to hold a demonstration in commemoration of the anniversary.

Inquiries made by Mr. S1 and the undersigned brought to light the following facts. At about 8 a.m. on 7/7/38 the above refugee succeeded in summoning 21 juvenile refugees (whose ages range from 11 to 15) to gather in the compound inside the cemetery. He then gave them 20 cents each as breakfast money and told them to hold a procession along Wharf Road and to shout the following slogans:-

- 1) Down with Japanese Imperialism.
- 2) Kill all traitors.
- 3) Support the Government to defend to the end.
- 4) Long live Chinese Race.
- 5) Long live China.

Furthermore they were told to throw pebbles at Japanese pedestrians whom they might have met on the way. After the departure of the instigator, the children began to whisper to each other, thus attracting the suspicion of the camp guard named Wong San Chiu (王三川). An interrogation of the children unclosed the plot and the Officer i/c. was informed.

The wanted Koo Teung was formerly a teacher in the Zang Kong Refugee Camp, 160 Alabaster Road and resided in the Wu Yuen Refugee Camp as ordinary refugee since 10/6/38 when the former camp was amalgamated with the latter. The staff of the camp and the children have been instructed



I do this the  
and place  
set had a  
procession  
on he 16 d 8  
of July 1938  
C.C.  
W.M.B.

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

..... Station,  
Date ..... 19

Subject (in full).....

- 2 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

to have the male arrested should he come back to the  
city, be set on road by.

The money distributed among the children amounting  
to 4.20 is being detained in station pending instructions  
from Headquarters re their disposal.

I am, sir,

Yours obediently,

Lao Hong Yang  
.....

Ben. Det. 1/c.

W. W. U. "C" Division.

C. (Special Branch).

Misc. 242/38

"A"  
Chengtu Rd  
7-7-38

1

11a.m. - 12.30p.m.  
7-7-38.

International Relief  
Committee, Luson Road.  
Office.

Assistance to Special Branch.

At 11.a.m. 7-7-38, D.S. Henchman, D.S. Hide, D.S.I. Kao You Ken and C.D.S.'s 94 and 155 all attached to the Special Branch came to the station and requested assistance to visit the International Relief Committee, Refugee Camp, No.3, Luson Road to seize pamphlets and literature referring to the Anniversary of the Outbreak of Hostilities.

C.D.S. 112, C.D.O. 254 and the undersigned rendered the requested assistance.

A quantity of pamphlets, booklets and other literature, relating to the Anniversary and of an Anti-Japanese nature, were seized together with one duplicating machine.

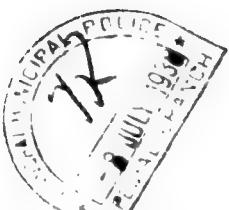
Two male Chinese, Teai Tsoh Tsou (蔡德周), 29, Kiangai, S/camp-manager, 834 Boulevard de Montigny, and He Chien Tsun (何健春), 24, Chingkiang, S/accountant, 60 Yimin Yah Young (易民雅英), Rue Brenier Montlorme were taken direct to Special Branch Headquarters for enquiries. The literature and duplicating machine were also taken to Special Branch Headquarters.

It is understood that no charge will be preferred and the two male Chinese will be released on completion of Special Branch enquiries.

D.D.O. "A"

C.P.S.C.  
C. 1  
D. S. 2

Det. Date 1/8/38



Det. Date 1/8/38

B"

318/3.

Gordon Wood  
July 11,

1938.

2.

LAW AND ORDER.

An inquest was held by the Japanese military authorities into the circumstances attending the death of deceased at the Nursing Hospital on the afternoon of 7-7-38. An examination of the body showed that one bullet entered the left side of the neck, passed at a downward angle and lodged in the right chest from which place it was extracted. Another bullet entered the base of the skull but has not been extracted. Both shots were ascertained to have been fired at close range.

The bullet, together with the four cartridge cases found on the scene, were forwarded to the Arms Identification Section where, on examination, it was found that the bullet had been fired from the same weapon which was used in the murder of a male Chinese in Chungtu Road District on 28-5-38 (F.I.R. 625/38 Ch. Rd.). Investigations in this direction are therefore proceeding. The bullet was handed over to the undersigned on the understanding that same would be returned to the Japanese Military Authorities when the Police examination was completed. The bullet has been duly returned but in view of this development its importance as an exhibit in a possible future prosecution was stressed to the Authorities concerned. They were given to understand that if the bullet was returned to Police custody it could be at their disposal at any time they

G. J. D. Sib

C 10/1

28/10/38  
100-97

S. I. X D 956/

✓

9/17

so desired. An answer to your request will be given soon.

Meanwhile a systematic check-up has been made at teashops and other likely places in this district by D.S. Kelly and a party of Chinese detectives. Scores of persons were questioned and the following six persons who were unable to give a satisfactory account of themselves were brought to the station for further interrogation:-

- (1) Lung Chang Pui (盧全富), 28, Yangchow, M/unemployed, N.P.A.
- (2) Sung Yoong Shing (宋仲生), 30, Kompo, M/hawker, 35 Hung Yue Li, Ferry Road.
- (3) Tsang Kai Sung (張嘉富), 24, Kiangying, S/unemployed, N.P.A.
- (4) Tseu Tuh Wong (周徒五), 25, Kompo, M/coolie-coolie, 51 Tuh Shing Li, Connaught Road.
- (5) Wong Tuh San (王徒三), 25, Kompo, S/hawker, 514 Wuting Road.
- (6) Yang Siau Fong (楊少鴻), 32, Haimen, M/coolie, straw hut off Chongqing Road.

These persons were finger-printed and Nos. (3), (4), (5), & (6) were found to have no previous convictions. Furthermore a check-up on their activities proved them to be law-abiding persons. Nos. (1) and (2) proved to have been previously charged as follows:-

- (1) G. Suspected of being a member of a criminal gang and armed robbery:- Not guilty and released. 17-9-3

2/...

**b** Soliciting to become victim in crime of violence - Detained 22-5-35.

**c** Soliciting, Upper tribute route, London:- 3 days' detention. 2-12-34.

(1) **a** Abortion:- 3 days' detention. 27-9-32.

**b** Abortion - 4 years' imprisonment. 26-7-34.

**c** Acting as procurer for prostitution:- Fined \$6.0 or 5 days. 23-9-36.

**d** Acting as procurer for prostitution:- 6 days' detention. 24-11-36.

**e** Acting as procurer for prostitution:- Fined \$4.00. 15-11-37.

**f** Soliciting for immoral purposes - Fined \$5.00 or 5 days.

**g** Acting as procurer for prostitution:- Fined \$5.00 or 5 days.

The two witnesses of this crime and mentioned in Diary No. 1 were brought to the station and confronted with these persons but failed to make an identification. D.S.I. Crighton and D.S. Bradley (C.I.) brought numerous complainants and witnesses in recent political assassinations to the station where the suspects were viewed. Likewise no identification was made. All the suspects are, however, being detained pending further investigation.

Learning of these arrests, the Japanese Military authorities being apparently under the erroneous impression that they were made on definite information, asked through S.I. Fukuda, Gordon Road, if the S.M.P. would

2/6.

hand them over when these investigations were completed. The true situation was explained to them but they were invited to come to the station at any time, where full co-operation would be accorded them in an interrogation of the suspects. Meanwhile the arrested persons are being detained until tomorrow morning, 9-7-38, pending further instructions.

So far, there is positively no evidence that they have any connection with this crime.

*Dummie*

*all* D. S. I.

D.D.C."B".

Copy for Special Branch.



## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

Copy for *.....* Esq.MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. REGISTRATION

D.

Division.

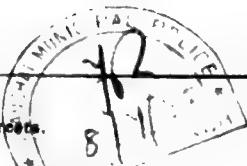
Gordon Road Police Station.

July 7th, 1938.

Crime Register No. 818/38.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	5.50 a.m. - 12 noon 2 p.m. - 5 p.m.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.  Scene of offence & vicinity. Robison Road, Office.

## RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Markham and Tonquin Roads corner.	
Time and date of offence.	5.40 a.m. 7/7/38.	
" " " reported.	5.45 a.m. 7/7/38.	
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	S.M.P./S.M.C. (Gordon Road).	
Number of criminals with full individual description.	<p><u>Four male Chinese (not arrested).</u></p> <p>(1) Wearing gray foreign clothing, brown shoes, long hair brushed back, about 5'6", in height.</p> <p>(2) Wearing white short jacket and pants, about 5' in height, no shoes or stockings.</p> <p>(3) and (4) descriptions unavailable.</p>	
Arrests.		
Classification of property stolen.	Value \$	
Classification of property recovered.	Value \$	
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.	<p>(a) Time and date body was discovered.</p> <p>(b) Position, appearance and marks on body.</p> <p>(c) Apparent cause of death.</p> <p>(d) Motive if known.</p>	
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.	<p>In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.</p> <p>(e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises.</p> <p>(f) Means used (tools etc.)</p> <p>(g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc.</p> <p>(h) Mode of transport and description.</p> <p>(i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.).</p>	
<p><b>No. 2</b> The deceased was travelling East at the above locality in a public ricksha when four men approached from behind. Four shots were fired at the victim, and as the result of a bullet wound in the head, he died before arrival at the Foo Ming Hospital.</p> <p>C.J. D. Lin 8/7/38 8011 Am.</p>		

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (l) What staff employed on premises ?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants ?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
- (m) What was their "characters" ?
- (n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
- (o) Are old servants suspected ?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 5.45 a.m. 7/7/38, a telephone message was received from J.P.C.147 reporting that a Japanese had been shot on Markham Road.

The station alarm was rung, and a party of police under Inspector White immediately attended. On arrival at Markham and Tonquin Roads corner, a Japanese was found slumped down in a public ricksha bleeding profusely.

The Emergency Ambulance was called and the wounded man was removed to the Foo Ming Hospital where the following certificate was issued:- "A bullet wound on head (died)". The ricksha was resting at an oblique angle to the North kerb where it was abandoned by the coolie who absconded after the shooting took place. Four empty cartridge cases which appear to be of .32 calibre were found at the scene, three in the gutter on the South side of the roadway and the other just beside the abandoned ricksha.

Subsequent enquiries ascertained the deceased to be Yasujiro Shiraishi, age 53, residing at the N.W.K. No.1 Mill Quarters, 62 Robison Road O.O.L. The deceased has for the last four years been employed in the Finishing Room of the N.W.K. No.3 Mill, Markham Road. During that period, it has been his daily habit to proceed from his quarters to his place of employment via Gordon and Markham Roads by public ricksha at about 5.30 a.m. every day.

At 5.40 a.m. to-day, 7/7/38, he was proceeding as usual East along Markham Road by public

1/3.

1.

ricsha. On arrival at the intersection of Tomquin Road, four male Chinese (number of armed unknown) who were standing on the South pavement, suddenly opened fire at close range. The ricsha coolie swerved across the roadway and dropped the shafts at an angle to the North pavement as previously described. At this juncture one of the assassins followed across the roadway and fired a final shot at the deceased.

An examination of the ricsha showed that a bullet had penetrated the left side and emerged through the cushion.

The ricsha, S.M.C. License No. 8750 was ascertained to be the property of one Lien Siam Sung (林錦成), age 52, Kempto, 125 Mai Fong Li off Robison Road.

Inquiries were made at this address and the ricsha owner stated that after shooting the ricsha coolie, who lives at the same address, returned and explained the case to him. He (the ricsha owner) advised him to report the matter to the police of Gordon Road Station immediately. The coolie promised to do so, and left the premises. He has, however, not been seen since. The ricsha owner was unable to give his proper name but stated that he was known as Wei Siam Lok Han (魏三記), native of Kempto. Efforts are being made to locate him.

1/4.

1.

Extensive enquiries were made amongst residents in the vicinity, but all were reticent and it was with difficulty that detectives succeeded in obtaining two witnesses from whose statements the facts surrounding the affairs were obtained. These persons are (1) Tan Kya Loh ( 田基祿 ), age 40, Kompo, Cake shop assistant, 801 Markham Road, and (2) Ts Fong San ( 朱逢山 ), 58, Tungchow, Pork shop assistant, 795 Markham Road. The first of these supplied most of the information upon which the foregoing outline of the crime is based. The information given by the 2nd named was not so extensive but he was able to state that he saw two of the assassins running East along Markham Road after the crime. Several others who were in a position where they could not fail to witness the crime were brought to the station, where, despite intensive interrogation they maintained that although they heard the shots they were not witnesses to the crime. Enquiries in this direction are, however, continuing.

The nearest Police to the scene were C.P.C.s 3332 and 3643 who were on patrol duty on the boat covering the scene of the crime. They, however, were on Changping Road, a matter of 250 yards away when the crime took place. The assassins therefore made good their escape before the arrival of these officers.

212/36.

1/5.

1.

Meanwhile, all tea-shops and other places in the vicinity are being visited and suspicious persons brought to the station for questioning.

Inquiries made at the deceased's place of employment prove that his personal character was beyond reproach, and that he had no known enemies amongst the employees or otherwise.

The cartridge cases will be sent to Arms Identification Section for examination.

Inquiries proceeding.

*W. J. Murray*  
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy forwarded to D.O. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. D.O.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of J.P.C. 249.

native of ..... taken by me self

at Hongkew Stn. on the 7/7/38 and interpreted by.....

I beg to report that at about 10.30 p.m. 6/7/38 whilst I was on duty at the Garden Bridge, a Korean who was coming from the south and stopped in front of the Japanese Naval Landing Party sentries on Garden Bridge, handed over an anti-Japanese leaflet which he picked up on Nanking Road.

Later the leaflet was handed over to one of the Japanese Gendarmes on the bridge from whom I obtained the same.

When I reported off duty at 11 p.m. I submitted the leaflet to the Japanese Officer on duty.

J.P.C. 249. H. Nguyen.

D.D.S.C.

S. 8/1

D.S.C. (Officer, Branch)

O.C.  
8/1  
T.M. 7/7

app E 269

Report sent with Special Branch.	C.I.D.	pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to			
Where found	in a house	Time found	12.30 P.M.	Date	17/7/38
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Residential				House No. 10
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.					
How distributed? (If known).					
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Anti-Government				
Arrests or not, if so how many?	No				
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)					
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?					

Date 8/7/38

Handbill detached by S.I.

*W. R. Munro*  
Signed for G. I. etc. i.e. *Thirteenth*

No. 8 B.I.  
Date

"A"

Misc. 241/38

Chengtu Road  
July 7th

38.

1

8a.m. - 5p.m.

Chengtu Road District.

7-7-38.

Handbills and pamphlets found in Chengtu Road District on the 7-7-38.

At 8.30a.m. on 7-7-38, F.C. Nevan and S.I. Huang Yung Chi brought to this station 4 handbills, which they found pasted on electric poles on Moumein Road between Bubbling Well Road and Avenue Pooh. The handbills are of Anti-Chinese traitors and pro-Kuomingtang nature. No arrests effected.

At 11.15a.m. on 7-7-38, a telephone message was received from Louza Station to the effect that pamphlets were found thrown by some unknown persons from New World Hotel, 1 Bubbling Well Road. A similar message was also received from C.D.C.s 119 and 144 who were detailed to keep observation in the above hotel.

S.I. Algasin, C.D.S. 6 and the undersigned proceeded to the above Hotel and found a total of 46 pamphlets of Anti-Japanese nature outside the Hotel building on Bubbling Well Road.

Inquiries made in the hotel ascertained that the pamphlets were thrown by some unknown person from the verandah on the 1st floor of the hotel.

A search was made in various rooms facing Bubbling Well Road in the above hotel but no trace of any pamphlet of similar nature could be found. Various occupants

S.I.  
D.B.P.

SP

232.81

261

1888/17

1/2.

in the rooms were questioned but denied any knowledge of the pamphlets seized.

The Roof Gardens of the above Hotel has been closed on 7-7-38 by the management of the Hotel. The manager of the above Hotel has also been instructed to close all windows inside the verandahs of the above Hotel to avoid any untoward incident.

At 11.50a.m. on 7-7-38 S.I. Moffat brought to this station 10 pamphlets of Anti-Japanese nature, which he found thrown by some unknown passengers from a Route No. 9 Omnibus (S.M.C. Lie. No. unknown) proceeding from Avenue Edward VII near Lungmen Road in an Easterly direction. No arrests effected.

*1 JULY 1938*  
Circulated.  
Pamphlets forwarded to Special Branch.

*Office*  
S.S. Det. I/c.

*Tai-Sui*  
D.S.I.

D. D. O. "A".

Officer I/c Sp. Br.

CC (S. Br. i)

" B "

Stn. Reg. No. 275/38.

Bowell  
7th. July, 38.

1.

Arrest of Chinese boy in possession of Anti-Japanese pamphlets.

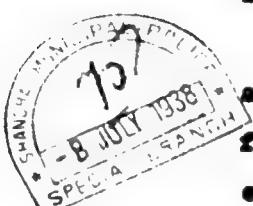
At 6.15 p.m. 2/7/38 P.S. 236, Skibin brought to ✓ the station a Chinese boy named Toong Yung Pian (童慶偏) age 15, Ningpo, residing at 281, Ling Ying Lee, Hart Road, for being in possession of anti-Japanese pamphlets.

Enquirer ascertained that a few minutes before P.S. Skibin was walking past the Bubbling Well Cemetery in plain clothes when he observed a number of pamphlets on the road, he proceeded into the cemetery to the private watchman's hut where he saw the above mentioned boy in possession of a paper parcel which upon being opened was found to contain a quantity of pamphlets.

The boy on being questioned stated he had gone for a walk around the cemetery and had a few minutes before found the parcel by the side of one of the graves, he picked same up and showed it to his father Toong Lien Sung (童連生) who has been a private watchman at B'Well Cemetery for the past 30 years.

The boy stated that he had not had time to read the characters on the pamphlets before P.S. Skibin had found him in possession of same.

Supt. Gough D.D.O. "B" who was also at B'Well Station was informed of the facts of this case and later communicated with D.G. (Crime) who stated that the boy should be cautioned and released.



J. I.  
S.B.P.  
8/1  
C.J.D.S.  
C.S./1  
8/1  
Aug 7

Stn. No. 270/30.

1/sheet 2.

Right training on the approach to the bridge

D.S. ride, special if not informed.

Cop to D.C. (Div 2000)

D.C. (Special Branch).

  
D. I.

D.B.C. "B".

Rough translation of attached pamphlet.

Dear Brethers,

How do we commemorate the great and sacred July 7th. anniversary? We believe that all the brethrens in the nation had been deeply impressed with the Luksuhsiao incident last year, when the 1st. shot was fired at the cruel enemy - The Japanese Imperialists and it was spread to a nationwide war of resistance. During this war, it is not only to fight for the freedom and independence for our race of a population of 450,000,000, but also to give a severe blow to the aggressor in order to protect the justice and peace for the whole mankind in the world. Therefore this sacred resistance is not only a programme of the Oriental East war but also the beginning of a World war.

Dear Brethers: today, although we are under the enemy's horse-shoe, as in Shanghai, to commemorate the anniversary we have to appeal to all those in the world who love justice and peace that we now hold iron and blood to protect our nation, and fight with enemy to obtain the independent living, and we do not care to continue the bloodshed for a longer period. At the same time we have to appeal to our brethrens that in order to fight for the victory of our struggle, we have to strengthen the line of our whole race and fortification of protracted resistance and concentrate ourselves under the leadership of our only superior Generalissime Chiang that we would never negotiate nor influenced. Nevertheless, we would never scare of any sacrifice, and we will follow up the blood path of our martyrs to fight with our only enemy and a few traitors to reach our goal of emancipation. Rush on to the extreme point of enemy's defeat, and we commemorate the July 7th. with the following slogans:-

- {1} Overthrew the Japanese Imperialism
- {2} " " Militarists!
- {3} All the brethrens get up and arm yourselves!
- {4} The spirit of the martyrs during the resistance will never die.
- {5} Long live the Emancipation of our China race.
- {6} Long live the Generalissime Chiang.

The Chinese Youth Iron and Blood Anti-Japanese and Traitors Eradication Party.

Translation of handbills

We want to fight with enemy to the end.

Mis. 5.0/38.

Report sent with Special Branch.	600	pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to	
Where found	Nanking Rd. near Yunnan Rd. Yu Ya Ching Rd. near Hankow Rd.	Time found	6 a.m. Date 7-7-38.
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Found scattered on Nanking Road near Yunnan Road and Yu Ya Ching Road near Hankow Road by C.P.Cs. 1638 and 911.		
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	--		
How distributed ? (If known).	Unknown.		
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Anti-Japanese.		
Arrests or not, if so how many ?	Mil.		
Class of man arrested ? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	Mil.		
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code ?	--		

Date

7-7-38.

Signed

Zhang

Station.

for C. I. etc. i/c. *[Signature]*

J. R. 7/7/38.

Report sent with <u>small bundle of</u> Special Branch.		pamphlets, <u>handbills or newspapers to</u>
Where found	1. Penang-Gordon Rds. 2. Penang Robison Rds.	Time found 1.6 a.m. 2.7 a.m. Date 7/7/38.
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Industrial.	
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	1.N. & N. No. 9 Mill Japanese quarters. 2. Japanese China cotton Mill vicinity	
How distributed? (If known).	thrown on roadway.	
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti Government etc.)	Chinese nationalist.	
Arrests or not, if so how many?	-	
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	- QZJ - S. J.	
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	-	

Date

July 7th, 1938.

Signed

for C. I. etc. i/c. G. Rd.

Station.

J. R. 7/7/38

Report sent with Special Branch.	pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to		
Where found	Time found	Date	
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	A		
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.			
How distributed ? (If known).			
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.).			
Arrests or not, if so how many ?	S 1		
Class of man arrested ? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	S 2		
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	8 1		

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Signed

  
for C. I. etc. :/c. Sh. K. S. Iyer Station.

D. R. 8/7/38

Report sent with  
Special Branch.

46

pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to

Where found	Outside New World Hotel, B'Well Road.	Time found	11.15 a.m.	Date	7-7-38
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).		Hotel, Amusement Hall and various shops.			
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.		Nil.			
How distributed? (If known).		Thrown from verandah of the New World Hotel facing B'Well Road.			
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.).		Anti-Japanese.			
Arrests or not, if so how many?		Nil.			
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)		Nil.			
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?		Nil.			

Signed .....  
for C. I. etc. t/c. ..... Station.

Date 7-7-38

Report sent with Special Branch.	46	pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to
Where found	Outside New World Hotel, B'Well Road.	Time found 11.15 a.m. Date 7-7-38
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Hotel, Amusement Hall and various shops.	
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Nil.	
How distributed ? (If known).	Thrown from verandah of the New World Hotel facing B'Well Road.	
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	Anti-Japanese.	
Arrests or not, if so how many ?	Nil.	
Class of man arrested ? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	Nil.	
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	Nil.	

Date 7-7-38

Signed .....

for C. I. etc. etc. Station.

Report sent with  
Special Branch.

46

pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to

Where found	Outside New World Hotel, ...ill road.	Time found	11.15 a.m.	Date	7-7-38
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).		Hotel, Amusement Hall and various shops.			
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.		All.			
How distributed ? (If known).		Thrown from verandah of the New World Hotel facing B'Well Road.			
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.).		Anti-Japanese.			
Arrests or not, if so how many ?		All.			
Class of man arrested ? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)		All.			
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?		All.			

Date 7-7-38

Signed .....  
for C. I. etc. etc. Station.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

555/38.

File No. 8-7-38.

## REPORT

Lou n Station 8597

Date July 8th., 1938. 38

Subject State of District 7 7-38.

Made by S.I. Bennett

Forwarded by

Sir,

During the 7-7-38, no untoward incidents occurred in Louza District with the exception of the distributions of Anti-Japanese pamphlets.

Pamphlets were found to have been scattered on the roadway on several occasions.

(1) At about 8.15. a.m. 7-7-38, Mr. Fairdin, (A.C. Police) effected the arrest of four Chinese who were riding in a tramcar on Nanting Road near Yu Y Ching Road, they being suspected of having thrown a number of pamphlets from this tramcar.

D.S. Henchman, Special Branch attended, insufficient evidence to definitely ascertain they were responsible for the distribution of these pamphlets, they were released after enquiries.

(2) At 11.20 a.m. 7-7-38, pamphlets found at Hankow and Yunnan Roads Corner, probably thrown from Yangtse Hotel, detective enquiries however failing to ascertain who was responsible.

(3) At about the same time, similar pamphlets found at Foochow and Yu Y Ching Roads Corner.

(4) At 2. p.m. 7-7-38, pamphlets found on the roadway at Foochow and Chekiang Roads Corner.

(5) At 5.30.p.m. 7-7-38, pamphlets found on roadway at Nanking and Yu Y Ching Roads Corner.

(6) At 6.25.p.m. 7-7-38, pamphlets found on the roadway at Nanking and Kweichow Roads Corner.

(7) At 8.p.m. 7-7-38, pamphlets found on the roadway at Nanking and Chihi Roads Corner.

During the 7-7-38, hairy tours of the District were made by a foreign detective accompanied by Chinese detectives, hotels, lodging houses and teashops being visited, whilst during the progress of these tours 103 male Chinese who were of the loafer type and others who were observed to be loitering were brought to the Station for enquiries.

A large number of these were finger printed, four found to have previous records, these men with the exception of the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station ....., Date ....., 19

Subject.....

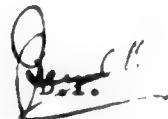
Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

four mentioned being detained and released at 5.a.m. 8-7-38,  
these four men still detained pending instructions (Finger  
Print record, petty offences).

Special Police, Reserve Unit, members of the S.V.C.  
increased patrols of British Militar. (Seaforth Highlanders)  
were on duty during the whole day of 7-7-38, patrols and search  
parties on various roads in the District.

Pamphlets forwarded to Special Branch.



D D.O."A" Div.

Report sent with Special Branch.	pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to		
Where found	Time found	Date	
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).			
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	B 7 867/2 1977		
How distributed ? (If known).			
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.).			
Arrests or not, if so how many ?	C		
Class of man arrested ? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	D H 7/7		
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	--		

Date 7-7-8

Signed *BB 64-1* for C. I. etc. 1/c. S. Station.

Report sent with	<b>five</b>	pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to
Special Branch.		
Where found	<b>Nanking Road near Shanse Road.</b>	Time found <b>5.5p.m.</b> Date <b>7-7-38</b>
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).		<b>Business.</b>
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.		<b>near Continental Emporium</b>
How distributed? (If known).		<b>Believed to be thrown on the ground by a pedestrian.</b>
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)		<b>Pro Government and Anti Japanese</b>
Arrests or not, if so how many?		<b>Nil.</b>
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)		
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?		

Date

**7-7-38**

Signed *[Signature]*  
for C. I. e/c. i/c.

Station.

*J.R. 8/7/38*

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No.— Misc. 679/38.

"A" Division.  
Central Police Station.  
July 7th, 1938.

Diary Number:	1.	Nature of Offence:
Time at which investigation began and concluded each day:		Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Pamphlets found on the Hanking Road.

Sir,

At 5.30 p.m. on July 7th, S.I. Wilcox brought to the station several pamphlets containing the words "Long Live Chang Kai-Shek" and one of Anti Japanese nature, propagating the continuation of resistance to Japan.

It appears that the said pamphlets had been collected by C.P.C.s 301 and 831 on the south side of Hanking Road east of Shanse Road. C.P.C.s found the pamphlets lying on the road near the footpath. 5 copies of the pamphlets forwarded to the Special Branch, S.M.P.

*Special Branch Dept.*  
Dated  
Send Pet. i/c.

*H. Ormsby-Gore*  
D. I.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

"A"

misc.no.677/38.

Central

July 7th,

38.

L.

Anti-Japanese pamphlets found at the corner  
of Hanking and Honan Roads.

At 6.30a.m. 17/7/38 Mr. Y.H. short of the River Police brought to the station 14 Anti-Japanese pamphlets which, he found, discarded on the street at the corner of Hanking and Honan Roads at 6.20a.m. even date.

The pamphlets were found to be of Anti-Japanese in nature to the effect that Chinese people should continue their efforts to resist the invasion of the Japanese militarists for the commemoration of the July 7th Anniversary.

Enquiries were made by C.B.I. 93 at the scene and its vicinity, but failed to locate an eye-witness who might reveal the identity of the distributors of these pamphlets.

The pamphlets have been forwarded to Special Branch.

See Det. 1/8.

S  
R  
8/7

J. I.

E 8  
7 8/7 J.R. 8/7/38

Report sent with Special Branch.	<b>24 Anti-Japanese</b>	pamphlets, handbills or <del>newspapers</del> to
Where found <b>Hanking Road near Honan Road.</b>	Time found <b>6.30 a.m.</b>	Date <b>7-7-38.</b>
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	<b>Business center, respectable.</b>	
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.		
How distributed? (If known).	<b>Unknown.</b>	
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	<b>Anti-Japanese.</b>	
Arrests or not, if so how many?	<b>Nil.</b>	
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	<b>Nil.</b>	
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	<b>Nil.</b>	

Date.

**July 7th, 1938.**

*J. Y. S.*

Signed

for C. I. etc. i/g

*D. J. T.*

Station.

"A"

Misc. 681/38

Central  
7/7/38

1.

Handbills thrown from the roof of the  
Emporium Building.

Sir,

At 7.50p.m. on July 7th C.P.C. 3047 telephoned to the station stating that several handbills had been thrown from the roof of the Continental Emporium Bldg., 377 Manking Rd. S.I. Wilcox and C.D.C. 194 visited the place in question and C.P.C.s 3089, 3132 handed over to C.D.C. 194 three anti-government handbills. C.D.C. 194 visited the roof of the building with intent to find the person or persons who threw the said handbills to the ground but without any result. The copies of handbills forwarded to the Special Branch S.M.P.

*V. Orman K.Y.*  
D. S. I.

*Ben. Det. 1/c.*

*S.Y.*

*15/8/38*

*C.S.Y.*

*DR. 8/7/38*

*DR. 8/7*

Misc. 681/38.

Report sent with Special Branch.	<b>Three</b>	pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to
Where found	<b>outside 377 Banking House</b>	Time found <b>7.45 p.m.</b> Date <b>7/7/38</b>
Character of place where found. (Industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	<b>Business</b>	
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	<b>Near the Continental Emporium Building.</b>	
How distributed? (If known).	<b>Thrown from roof of the building.</b>	
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	<b>Anti-Government.</b>	
Arrests or not, if so how many?	<b>Nil.</b>	
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	<b>—</b>	
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	<b>—</b>	

Date. **7/7/38**

Signed  
for C. I. etc. i/c.

**Central**  
Station.

D.C. *Police Station*

6/7/38

"B"

Misc. 288/38.

Sinza

Misc. July 6th., 38.

1.

Pamphlets found on B'Well Road.

At 9-30pm. on 6/7/38 C.P.C. 2087, when patrolling B'Well Road near Yu Yah Ching Road, observed several pamphlets on the pavement and roadway. On examining one of these he found that it had bearing on July 7th., the anniversary of the commencement of hostilities.

He brought same to this station, and the actual translation is: "Remember July the 7th."

The pamphlets had apparently been thrown from the roof of the New World Amusement Resort, and detective immediately made enquiries there, but were unable to secure any useful information.

Circulated.

Copy with pamphlet to D.C. (Special Branch).



See Det.

D.D.O. "B"

*Dr Watson*  
D.S.I.

C.O. Sib

C.Y.

J.R. 8/7/38

6/7/38

S  
7/7

Sinza Misc. No. 288/38.

Report sent with One Special Branch.		pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to	
Where found	Well Road near Lu Yah Ching Road.	Time found	9-30pm, Date 6/7/38.
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).		Shopping Area.	
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.			
How distributed ? (If known).		Apparently thrown from the roof of the New World Amusement Resort.	
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)		Anti-Japanese.	
Arrests or not, if so how many ?		Nil.	
Class of man arrested ? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)		--	
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code ?		--	

273

Report sent with Special Branch.	pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to		
Where found	Time found	Date	
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).			
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.			
How distributed ? (If known).			
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.).			
Arrests or not, if so how many ?			
Class of man arrested ? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)			
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	.1.		

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Signed

*K. K. Patel*

for C. I. etc. i/c. *G. H. T. C.* Station.

J.R. 8/7/38

Vide Misc. Report 241/38 (Ch. Rd.)

Report sent with Special Branch.	10	pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to		
Where found	On Avenue Edward VII near Lungmen Road.	Time found	11.40 a.m.	Date 7-7-38
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Industrial.			
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Nil.			
How distributed ? (If known).	Thrown from an omnibus.			
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.).	Anti-Japanese.			
Arrests or not, if so how many ?	Nil.			
Class of man arrested ? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	Nil.			
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	Nil.			

Date 7-7-38.

Signed

for C. I. etc. i/c. Station.

Vide Misc. Report 241/38 (Ch. Rd.)

Report sent with Special Branch.	10	pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to	
Where found	On Avenue Edward VII next toungmen road.	Time found 11.45 A.M.	Date 7-7-38
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Industrial.		
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	1.		
How distributed ? (If known).	The own from an omnibus.		
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.).	Anti-Government.		
Arrests or not, if so how many ?	1.		
Class of man arrested ? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	1.		
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	11.		

7-7-38.  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

Signed \_\_\_\_\_  
for C. I. etc. etc. \_\_\_\_\_ Station.

Vide Misc. Report 241/38 (Ch. Rd.)

Report sent with Special Branch.	10	pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to
Where found	On Avenue Edward VII near Lungen Road.	Time found 11.40 A.M Date 7-7-38
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Industrial.	
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Nil.	
How distributed? (If known).	Thrown from an omnibus.	
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.).	Anti-Japanese.	
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.	
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	Nil.	
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	Nil.	

7-7-38.  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

Signed \_\_\_\_\_

for C. I. etc. etc. Station.

D.C. (Special Branch.)

F.M. 2  
G. 55M-1-38

Cr. Reg. E.2190/243.  
C.I. Mis. File No. 109/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. B. Station,  
Date July 11, 1938.

Subject PRECAUTIONARY MEASURES ADOPTED BY STAFF OF C.I. AND C.S.

Made by D.S.I. MAKLANVSKY Forwarded by D.I. GLOVER.

Sir,

The arrested persons were, this morning released, upon completion of investigations by the detectives of C.I.

None of the arrested person was found to have been connected with any political activities.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

  
D.S.I.

*S/  
DR  
12/7.*

  
12/7

*12/7*

## D.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.I. Misc. File No. 109/38

N. Q. C. S. Station, 7-7-7

## REPORT

Date July 8, 1938.

Subject Precautionary measures adopted by staff of C.I and C.B.S.

Made by D.S.I. Voldnevsky Forwarded by D.I. Glover.

Sir,

In accordance with preventive measures adopted by the S.M.P. during a state of emergency, detectives attached to C.I. C.B.S. under D.I. Glover between the hours of 4 p.m. and 11.30 p.m. on July 7th 1938 arrested the undermentioned 13 disreputable characters at the Greater Shanghai Hotel at 423 Tientsin Road:-

- 1) LEE LEE YEE (李蓮英) 40, Wumen, M/Unemployed, No. 83 Rueousongdian, F.C.
- 2) KIANG LAO POO (江老頭) alias KIANG ZIANG SHIH (江祥記) 37, Nantung, M/Broker, No. 15 Sung An Li, Rue Ningtz, F.C.
- 3) WU SIEH YOUNG (吳錫榮) 39, Nantung, M/proprietor, 30 Chih Yih Li, Rue Freiupt, F.C.
- 4) YONJI TSU KING (鄭老明) 28, Nantung, M/proprietor, 147 Pakhei Road.
- 5) CHI KWING YUEN (季慶元) 39, Nantung, M/proprietor, 21 Liang Yue Li, Wang Ka Loong, Gt. Western Road.
- 6) YANG PING SUNG (楊炳生) 36, Ningpo, M/salesman, 461 Singapore Road.
- 7) S AH LEN (大河李) 27, Ningpo, S/shop assistant, 7 Pakhei Road.
- 8) CHU YUNG LOONG (徐云龍) 30, Soochow, S/Unemployed, 46 Rue Ragene Bard, F.C.
- 9) OHG SIANG PAH (王祥發) 31, Ningpo, M/Unemployed, 697 Haining Road.
- 10) TOO AH LOONG (朱阿龍) 31, Ningpo, M/Unemployed, 697 Haining Road.
- 11) LIU SAI YAU (劉師耀) 31, Ningpo, M/coolie, 23 Teo Yee Li, Lloyd Road.
- 12) ZEE TUN POO (徐允富) 34, Ningpo, S/Unemployed, 7 Kwangse Road.
- 13) VUNG TUNG PAH (溫東發) 28, Ningpo, S/shop assistant, 7 Kwangse Road.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date ..... 19

Subject.....

- 2 -

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

The other 7 characters were apprehended at the Great China Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road.

14) ZEE AH YUNG (齊一榮), 33, Wusieh, S/Boatman, 23 Chiu Sing Li, Rue Porte de L'Ouest.

15) TSEU SHING HAI (周生海), 26, Yangchow, M/Boatman, residing on boat.

16) WONG NYUNG TSAUNG (王銀章), 31, Ningpo, M/Boatman, 46 Marche de L'est.

17) YU AH SAN (余阿三), 22, Kiangying, M/Boatman, N.F.A.

18) CHU FOH ZIANG (朱福強), 21, Chinkiang, S/Wharf coolie, 8 Foh Ziang Li, Yunnan Road.

19) WOO TSONG HWA (吳仲華), 37, Sungkiang, M/Proprietor, 24 Tien Foh Li, Rue Conte.

20) YANG SHIH CHI (楊士奇), 35, Nantung, M/Manager, 211 Yunnan Road.

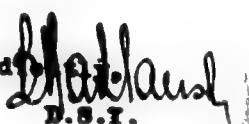
No incriminating evidence, however, was found. All these people have been finger printed in order to ascertain if any of them are wanted in connection with any criminal offence.

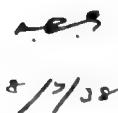
Of this number, eight persons were found to have previous convictions, but none of them, however, is wanted in connection with any criminal offence.

All the detained persons participated in the Identification Parade held this afternoon at C.S., when all the witnesses in the recent assassination cases attended, but none of them, however, was identified.

One of the arrested person was released this afternoon owing to his sickness and the rest of them will be detained until members of Staff of C.I. are satisfied that none of them is connected with any political activities.

I am, Sir,  
Yours obed.

  
D.S.I.

  
8/17/38

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Date Jul. 8 REGD. 81  
No. S. B. D.

Subject Unauthorized searching by Members of the Japanese Gendarmerie.

Made by S. A. Bennett Forwarded by

Sir,

At 10.25 p.m. 7-7-38, a telephone message was received from S.I. Harry (Central) that members of the Japanese Gendarmerie were conducting a search of motor cars and pedestrians on Yu Ching Road near Avenue Edward VII.

Inspector Chamberlain, Officer in Charge of Louza, I.C.C. I immediately attended and found that two motor trucks, licence plates 1.1. 221 & 1.1. 222, of the property of the Japanese Forces together with 24 members of the Japanese Gendarmerie (armed) were in this area on Yu Ching Road and Avenue Edward VII corner. At that moment the armoured car section, S.V.C. under Major Koch had taken charge of this stretch of roadway, thereby preventing members of the Gendarmerie from continuing the search of cars and pedestrians, this having been done by diverting the flow of traffic from Yu Ya Ching Road between Canton Road and Ave. Ed. VII.

J.D.S. Kohayashi (Plain clothes) a Japanese sergeant and two Japanese constables (Uniform) were with this party of Japanese Gendarmerie. J.D.S. Kohayashi stating that the search was being done with the full knowledge and permission of the Commissioner of Police and Mr. Agnidi (Special Deputy Commissioner Japanese) and that Central, Louza, and Chengtu Road Stations had been informed.

No such instructions had been received by Inspector Chamberlain, officer in charge of Louza, whilst Mr. Robertson, D.C. who attended escorted the Japanese members of S.H.Police to Central Station. (Penalty in £15 per sector)

This searching by the Japanese Gendarmerie was carried out by the instructions of Major Hayashi, in charge of the

P. A. to D. C. (S. H. P. O.) which had commenced at about 8.30 p.m. in Central

8/7 AM

8/7

AM

P. A. to D. C. (S. H. P. O.)

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station,

## REPORT

Date ....., 19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

1 July 1946, 1200 Hrs. Major John G. Corbin, then at 1200 hrs. a patrol of the American Gendarmerie, Major John Corbin had encountered this search. The resultant search was suspended due to the vicinity of American routine, and 1200 hrs. the Chinese Gendarmerie approached Captain Yu Yeh Ching, Major John G. Corbin, then in order to prevent the continued carrying out of the existing traffic on the Yangtze River, and in accordance with his direction, Major Corbin posted his own and Chinese control.

Yu Yeh Ching, Major John G. Corbin, Major Corbin, American Marines were on board the boat and the search at 1200 hrs. 1200 hrs., he obtained a telephone officer in charge of this area of Japanese border area to withdraw from the West side of Yu Yeh Ching Roads, which orders were complied with, and all of American Marines were also posted in the area, right the Japanese Gendarmerie returned to the East side of Yu Yeh Ching Roads.

Brigade Major Corbin, Major Corbin, too late attended, but by this time members of the Japanese Gendarmerie had decided to withdraw from the area.

All parties withdrew at 1200 hrs. 1200 hrs., no untoward or unpleasant incident having occurred, the officer in charge of the Japanese Gendarmerie stating he would continue the search at 1200 hrs. 1200 hrs.

D.D.C. "A" informed.

D.D.C. "A" Div.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Gordon Road Station,

Misc.188/38.

REPORT

July 6th, 1938.

Date

Subject N.S.K.No.9 Mill -- Precautions for Anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming, & Forwarded by Inspector i/c.

Sir,

Mr. Kobayashi, Manager of the N.S.K.Mills, came to Gordon Road Station at 10 a.m. 6/7/38, and stated that he desired police co-operation against possible attempts at sabotage inside the N.S.K.No.9 Mill, Kirkham Road. He had no definite information that such acts would be attempted, but was desirous of taking precautionary measures for the three days covering the anniversary of the Lukouchiao outbreak which falls due on 7/7/38.

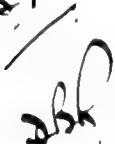
The Officer i/c Gordon Road has made the necessary arrangements for uniform police protection, whilst two Chinese detectives will be detailed for duty inside the mill continuously for the next three days.



D. S. I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy forwarded to D.C.(Special Branch).

S1/  
  
J.B.  
P.A. to D.C. Sp Br.887,  
887

C. I.

MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 11 2 39  
Date

10-7-38

DOMEI

SHEET 1

No. 1.

S.M.P., F.M.P. SEEN AT  
LOGGERHEADS OVER TERROR ISSUE

TOKYO, JULY 10--(DOMEI)-- ATTEMPTS OF THE BRITISH-DOMINATED SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE TO FORCE THE FRENCH MUNICIPAL AUTHORITIES TO EXTEND CLOSER AND MORE EFFECTIVE CO-OPERATION IN CURING TERRORIST OUTRAGES IN THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT BY CHINESE OPERATIVES ALLEGEDLY BASED IN THE CONCESSION WERE REFLECTED YESTERDAY IN AN EDITORIAL OF THE BRITISH-OWNED AND OPERATED NORTH CHINA DAILY News, DISPATCHES FROM SHANGHAI SAID TODAY. THE JOURNAL WAS DESCRIBED IN THE REPORTS AS THE "OFFICIAL MOUTHPIECE" OF THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

SAID THE EDITORIAL, IN PART, : "BREACHES OF THE PEACE BY MEN ARMED WITH MILITARY WEAPONS, WHETHER THEY BE BOMBS, GRENADES OR PISTOLS SHOULD ENTAIL HANDING THE CUNPRITS OVER TO THE JAPANESE AUTHORITIES. EVEN MERE POSSESSION OF SUCH WEAPONS SHOULD LEAD TO THE SAME ACTION."

THE POLICE AUTHORITIES OF THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT, THE REPORTS STATED, ARE "EMBARASSED" BECAUSE THE TERRITORIAL PROPINQUITY OF THE TWO FOREIGN-CONTROLLED AREAS FACILITATES TERRORISTS TO FLEE INTO FRENCH-CONTROLLED TERRITORY . (MORE)

FILE  
8/17

10-7-38

DOMEI

SHEET 2

No. I--2

S.M.P., F.M.P. --2

THE FRENCH POLICE, WHILE ANXIOUS TO CURB TERRORISM,  
FIND THEIR HANDS TIED BY THE ALLEGEDLY DILATORY TACTICS  
EMPLOYED BY THE JUDGES OF THE CHINESE BRANCH SECOND  
SPECIAL DISTRICT COURT AND THE THIRD BRANCH HIGH COURT  
OF KIANGSU LOCATED IN THE CONCESSION.

FURTHER  
THESE JUDGES ARE HANKOW APPOINTEES AND ARE/KMRR  
ACCUSED OF TREATING ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORIST  
SUSPECTS WITH LENIENCY AND OF  
FREQUENTLY INTERFERING WITH THE WORK OF THE FRENCH POLICE.

THE SUGGESTION OF THE NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS,  
WHICH THE PRESS REPORTS SAY WAS "INSPIRED" BY THE  
S.M.C., WOULD ENABLE THE POLICE IN BOTH FOREIGN-  
CONTROLLED AREAS TO STRIKE WITH VIGOR AGAINST TERRORISTS  
<sup>AUTHORITIES</sup>  
SINCE THEY WOULD NOT HAVE TO COPE WITH THE CHINESE  
LAW COURTS. --DOMEI.

D 197  
8-7-38

DOMEI

ALL FOUL  
RECORDED  
A.A.S.B.D. 8/7/38  
SHEET 7

No. 10--2

COMMUNICATIONS--2

PROJECT CHINA AFFAIRS BUREAU OF THE CABINET.

IN BROADCASTING THE NORTH CHINA AND CENTRAL CHINA TELEPHONE AND TELEGRAPH COMPANIES WILL USE WAVE LENGTHS FORMERLY USED BY THE NATIONALIST GOVERNMENT. --DOMEI.

b/s/GH

No. ii WITH LOCAL NO. 2

AGENTS OF HANKOW BLAMED FOR TERRORISM HERE

TOKYO, JULY 8--(DOMEI)--

TERRORISTIC OUTRAGES IN SHANGHAI ON THURSDAY WERE PERPETRATED BY AGENTS OF THE HANKOW GOVERNMENT WITH HEADQUARTERS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION, A PRESS MESSAGE FROM SHANGHAI CLAIMED TODAY.

THE AGENTS MET A FEW DAYS AGO AND ARRANGED THE SERIES OF BOMBINGS AND SHOOTINGS ON THURSDAY, THE MESSAGE ALLEGED.

THE REPORT PREDICTED THAT "IN CASE OF NECESSITY JAPANESE AUTHORITIES WILL TAKE ACTION TO PURGE THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT AND FRENCH CONCESSION TO PREVENT A RECURRANCE OF SUCH INCIDENTS."

(MORE)

annual  
officials  
meeting

S  
DR  
C.J.S.C. 8/7/38  
8/7/38 DR 8/7/38

8-7-38

DOMEI

SHEET 8

No. 11--2

AGENTS OF HANKOW--2

THE MESSAGE SAID THE REFORMED GOVERNMENT OF CHINA  
SENT OFFICIAL NOTES TO THE / CHAIRMAN / OF THE / MUNICIPAL  
COUNCIL OF THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT AND THE FRENCH  
CONSUL-GENERAL, DRAWING ATTENTION TO THE  
FREQUENT OUTBREAKS OF TERRORISM IN THE SETTLEMENT AND FRENCH  
CONCESSION.

MOST OF THE OUTRAGES, THE NOTES SAID, WERE AIMED  
AT THOSE CONNECTED WITH THE REFORMED GOVERNMENT. THE NOTES  
EXPRESSED REGRET THAT THE AUTHORITIES OF THE SETTLEMENT AND  
CONCESSION HAD "FAILED TO PREVENT A RECURRENCE OF SUCH UN-  
TOWARD INCIDENTS OR ARREST ANY OF THE AUTHORS OF THE OUT-  
RAGES."

THE NOTES REQUESTED THE AUTHORITIES TO TAKE  
ACTION TO : SUPPRESS TERRORISTIC ORGANIZATIONS AND  
PREVENT SUCH OUTRAGES IN THE FUTURE. THE NOTES ENUMERATED  
21 VICTIMS OF TERRORISTIC OUTRAGES, INCLUDING 12 OFFICIALS  
OF THE REFORMED GOVERNMENT WHO WERE KILLED AND NINE OTHERS  
SERIOUSLY INJURED.

OBSERVERS PREDICTED THAT THE JAPANESE GOVERNMENT  
MAY TAKE ACTION TO PREVENT TERRORISTIC INCIDENTS  
IN SHANGHAI. ---DOMEI. ED/GH

8-7-38

DOMEI  
LOCAL NEWS AND TRANSLATION SERVICE

SHEET 1

No. 1

GANG UNDER YANG HU  
BLAMED FOR TERRORISM

TERRORISTIC ACTS PERPETRATED IN SHANGHAI

ON THURSDAY WERE COMMITTED BY A GANG OF DESPERADOES  
LED BY LIEUT.-GEN. YANG HU, FORMER COMMANDER OF THE HEAD-  
QUARTERS OF THE SHANGHAI-WOOSUNG GARRISON, THE JAPANESE  
DAILY NIPPO ALLEGED YESTERDAY (FRI).

THE PAPER EXPRESSED REGRET THAT THE SHANGHAI  
MUNICIPAL POLICE HAD BEEN UNABLE TO PREVENT THE SERIES OF  
HAND-GRENADE THROWINGS AND SHOOTINGS ON THE FIRST ANNIVER-  
SARY OF THE START OF HOSTILITIES.

LIEUT.-GEN. YANG "ABSCONDED" WITH \$2,000,000  
COLLECTED FROM CHINESE CITIZENS HERE AND FLED TO HONGKONG  
WHEN HOSTILITIES STARTED IN SHANGHAI, THE PAPER ALLEGED.  
HE RETURNED HERE RECENTLY, THE JOURNAL CLAIMED.

THE PAPER PREDICTED THAT MORE TERRORISTIC  
ACTS WILL BE COMMITTED ON THE FIRST ANNIVERSARY OF THE START  
OF HOSTILITIES IN SHANGHAI ON AUG. 13. THE JOURNAL WARNED  
THE POLICE TO BE ON THE WATCH FOR TERRORISTS PLANNING DEEDS  
OF VIOLENCE HERE ON THAT DAY.

S/GH

8-7-38

DOMEI  
LOCAL NEWS AND TRANSLATION SERVICE

SHEET 2

No. 2

JAPANESE FILE PROTEST;  
"APPRECIATION" VOICED

DISSATISFACTION WITH THE MEASURES TAKEN BY THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL IN PREVENTING CHINESE TERRORISTIC ACTIVITIES IN THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT ON THURSDAY, THE FIRST ANNIVERSARY OF THE OUTBREAK OF THE SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES, WAS EXPRESSED IN A VIGOROUS PROTEST FILED BY THE JAPANESE CONSULATE-GENERAL WITH THE COUNCIL ON THURSDAY NIGHT.

THE NOTE RECALLED THE REPEATED ASSURANCES FOR THE BETTER PROTECTION OF JAPANESE LIVES AND PROPERTY MADE BY THE COUNCIL ON PREVIOUS OCCASIONS IN THE WAKE OF ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORIST OUTRAGES.

THE MURDER OF TWO JAPANESE SUBJECTS, AND THE BOMBING OF JAPANESE MILITARY AND CIVIL ESTABLISHMENTS IN THE SETTLEMENT ON THURSDAY, THE NOTE WAS UNDERSTOOD TO HAVE POINTED OUT, DID NOT LEND SUPPORT TO THE PROFESSIONS OF GOOD INTENTIONS MADE BY THE COUNCIL, DOMEI LEARNED.

(MORE)

8-7-38

DOMEI  
LOCAL NEWS AND TRANSLATION SERVICE

SHEET 3

No. 2 - 2

JAPANESE FILE PROTEST --2

MEANTIME, A JAPANESE MILITARY SPOKESMAN  
YESTERDAY MORNING EXPRESSED "APPRECIATION OF THE  
MOST EFFECTIVE POLICING OF THE SETTLEMENT SOUTH OF THE  
CREEK" ON THURSDAY.

TWO JAPANESE WERE SHOT FROM THE BACK AND KILLED  
AND EIGHT BOMBS THROWN AGAINST JAPANESE ESTABLISHMENTS  
IN THE SETTLEMENT AND EXTENSION ROADS.

QUESTIONED WHETHER HE MEANT THAT THE JAPANESE  
AUTHORITIES WERE SATISFIED WITH THE POLICING TAKEN AFTER  
THE TWO-HOUR REIGN OF TERROR ~~ENDS~~ ON THURSDAY, THE  
SPOKESMAN REPLIED: "No, WE MEAN THE ENTIRE DAY, JULY 7,  
1938. FROM 12 MIDNIGHT TO 12 MIDNIGHT."

JAPANESE SEARCH PARTIES OPERATING IN THE  
SETTLEMENT ON THURSDAY NIGHT, THE MILITARY SPOKESMAN  
SAID, CONSISTED OF JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE DRESSED IN  
PLAIN CLOTHES "AT THE EXPRESS REQUEST OF THE SHANGHAI  
MUNICIPAL POLICE." (MORE)

8-7-38

DOMEI  
LOCAL NEWS AND TRANSLATION SERVICE

SHEET 4

No. 2 --3

JAPANESE FILE PROTEST --3

THE PARTIES WERE OPERATING "JOINTLY AND  
IN CO-OPERATION WITH THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
WHOSE HEADS HAD GIVEN THEIR FULL ~~S~~ APPROVAL."

FRITION BETWEEN MINOR S.M.P. OFFICIALS  
APPARENTLY UNINFORMED OF THEIR SUPERIORS' DECISIONS AND  
MEMBERS OF THE SEARCH PARTIES OCCURRED ON THURSDAY  
NIGHT.

REFERRING TO THE REPORTED "OUSTING" OF THE  
JAPANESE SEARCH PARTIES FROM THE AMERICAN DEFENSE SECTOR,  
THE SPOKESMAN DECLARED THAT SUCH A SITUATION HAD ARISEN  
BECAUSE OF INTERFERENCE BY MINOR POLICE OFFICIALS AND  
THE SHANGHAI VOLUNTEER CORPS WITH THE SEARCH PARTIES.

"THE JAPANESE SEARCH PARTIES WERE  
HEMMED IN A PART OF THE AMERICAN DEFENSE SECTOR BY THE  
POLICE," THE SPOKESMAN SAID.

THE JAPANESE IMMEDIATELY WITHDREW WHEN REQUESTED  
TO DO SO BY THE AMERICAN MARINE AUTHORITIES REPRESENTED  
BY A LIEUTENANT. (MORE)

8-7-38

DOMEI  
LOCAL NEWS AND TRANSLATION SERVICE

SHEET 5

No. 2 -4

JAPANESE FILE PROTEST -4

TAKING A SERIOUS VIEW OF THE ALLEGEDLY  
UNWARRANTED INTERFERENCE BY THESE MINOR POLICE  
OFFICIALS, THE JAPANESE MILITARY, CONSULAR AND  
GENDARMERIE AUTHORITIES HELD A CONFERENCE TO DISCUSS  
FUTURE STEPS YESTERDAY MORNING, JAPANESE PRESS  
SOURCES INDICATED.

RYH/ES

1112-1  
15-38

## Suspect Admits Tossing A Bomb At City Ferry

Was One Of Terrorists Active On Morning Of July 7; Other Men Admit Tossing Bombs On Jinkee Road, Other Locations

Continuing their interrogation of the suspects in custody in connection with the various recent assassinations and bombing outrages, the Homicide Squad of the S.M.P., it is understood, obtained an admission from one of the men that he was the man who tossed a hand grenade at the former City Government Ferry, on the Bund off Peking Road, on the morning of July 7.

It will be recalled that one Japanese member of the Military Water Police, who have their headquarters in the former Floating Restaurant, and three Chinese were injured by this grenade. A Chinese truck driver was arrested near the scene by a Japanese gendarme but released the next day. Another suspect was arrested by the Japanese in Pootung, and was alleged by the military to have admitted knowledge of the crime. He was taken to Hongkew and his fate is not known.

The man in custody of the Homicide Squad, who has confessed to the bombing outrage, is likely to be the second Chinese to be handed over to the Japanese authorities, after a *prima facie* case against him is established. The first terrorist was handed over to the Japanese authorities on Monday.

Other members of the same terrorist gang rounded-up during the past week have admitted participating in the bombing outrages on the morning of July 7, the anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities in the north. One of the men admitted tossing a bomb at the Japanese sentries at Alabaster Road, near Thibet Road, on the same morning. One terrorist was shot at the time and another wounded. Another man admitted tossing a bomb at 120 Jinkee Road.

The Homicide Squad continued working at full blast for the past few days, following up clues and watching various addresses, but no further arrests have been made.

### Pootung Guerrillas

It was revealed yesterday that Li Kwong-zung, 36-year-old terrorist, who had attempted to assassinate Mr. Yih Kyi-vung, Chief of the Pootung Salt Gabelle on Avenue Road on Monday morning, was a Pootung guerrilla. Prior to succumbing to his wounds, inflicted upon him by Detective Sergeant J. Y. Hillhouse, Li, it is understood, admitted that he was attached to a guerrilla unit operating in Pootung and that he was chosen to do away with Mr. Yih.

file 271  
G 37

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY. JUL 19 1938

## Local Japanese Seek "Better" SMP Action

With the approach of August 13, first anniversary of the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Shanghai area, local Japanese are anxious to prevent a repetition of the reign of terror that claimed the lives of their co-nationals on July 7, local Japanese reports said today.

A statement bitterly assailing the Shanghai Municipal Police for its failure to seize "even a single culprit" of the July 7 outrages was issued yesterday by the Foreign Relations Committee of the

Japanese Residents' Corporation.

A demand that more drastic measures against terrorists be taken by the S.M.P. will be conveyed to Mr. Shinrokuro Hidaka, consul-general, by Mr. Masusaburo Amano, president of the Corporation, for transmission to the Council, the report added.

The alleged inefficiency of the Municipal Police was ascribed in the statement to the "lack of training" and to the "negligence" of responsible police officials.

2c s 3  
SL  
7/17

## **Sheer Nonsense**

Japanese correspondents in Shanghai have been running amok over the leading article which appeared in these columns on Saturday entitled "Thursday's Good Work." Commencing with the wholly unwarantable and incorrect assumption that this organ is the official mouth-piece of the Shanghai Municipal Council, the Japanese correspondents appear to find in that article proof of attempts by the "British-dominated Shanghai Municipal Police to force the French Municipal Authorities to extend closer and more effective co-operation in curbing terrorist outrages in the International Settlement by Chinese operatives allegedly based in the Concession..." The foregoing and the rest of the report is full of inaccuracies. The "North-China Daily News" is British-owned and an entirely "independent" newspaper. It is most certainly not the mouth-piece of the Shanghai Municipal Council nor of any other authority save in so far as certain official announcements appearing in its advertising columns are concerned. There is not, so far as this journal has any knowledge, any attempt on the part of the Shanghai Municipal Police to force the French Municipal Police to take any particular line of action, and in its comment on Saturday this journal extended its compliments alike to both forces on the way in which a day of potential trouble was handled with the greatest efficiency. The statement that the terrorists operate from bases in the French Concession has not been made by this journal. It is a Japanese allegation probably with as much foundation in fact as some of the other hectic stories published by the Japanese press, notably the tale of the two beautiful French women, operating a beauty parlour, which was a meeting place of Chinese spies. That the Japanese Press itself subsequently admitted to be wrong. It is true that this newspaper suggested that Chinese found in unlawful possession of arms should be handed over to the Japanese authorities. That was not inspired by the Shanghai Municipal Council, nor was there, as the Japanese reports suggest, any reference to the Chinese law courts. Domei was perfectly correct in bringing these reports back to Shanghai, though perhaps it has done the Japanese journalists responsible for this farrago of nonsense an ill turn. It is suggested that they should be recalled and others less prone to "language difficulties" should be sent out to take their place, or perhaps those better able to suppress fantasy in favour of fact.

## **Tokyo's Reaction To July 7**

### **Attempts of S.M.C. Seen to Get French Assistance ; "N.C.D.N." Quoted**

Tokyo, July 10

Attempts of the British-dominated Shanghai Municipal Police to force the French Municipal authorities to extend closer and more effective co-operation in curbing terrorist outrages in the International Settlement by Chinese allegedly based in the Concession were reflected yesterday in an editorial of the British-owned and operated "North-China Daily News," dispatches from Shanghai said today. The journal was described in the reports as the "official mouth-piece" of the Shanghai Municipal Council.

Said the editorial, in part: "Breaches of the peace by men armed with military weapons, whether they be bombs, grenades or pistols should entail handing the culprits over to the Japanese authorities. Even mere possession of such weapons should lead to the same action."

The police authorities of the International Settlement, the reports stated, are "embarrassed" because the territorial propinquity of the two foreign-controlled areas facilitates terrorists to flee into French-controlled territory.

The French police, while anxious to curb terrorism, find their hands tied by the alleged dilatory tactics employed by the judges of the Chinese Branch Second Special District Court and the Third Branch High Court of Kiangsu located in the Concession.

These judges are Hankow appointees and are further accused of treating anti-Japanese terrorist suspects with leniency and of frequently interfering with the work of the French police.

The suggestion of the "North-China Daily News," which the press reports say was "inspired" by the S.M.C., would enable the police in both foreign-controlled areas to strike with vigour against terrorists since the authorities would not have to cope with the Chinese law courts.—Domei.

\*\*\*For editorial comment see Page 4.

FILE  
R  
11/1

R 11/1

## A Friday Search: Complaint from Chinese

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

Sir,—Please allow me a small space in your valuable paper in today's issue, you published that

the S.M.C. authorities accompany plain cloth Japanese searchers in their work throughout the day (Thursday). Yesterday at late noon I was stopped and searched by two plain cloth Japanese at Foochow Road near the Bund, they even looked into the contents of my pocket book.

Apparently satisfied, they nodded their thanks? and I was allowed to go on. Now coming from the opposite direction was a Chinese carrying a parcel accompanied by a Foreigner

The Japanese searchers stopped the pair, and took away the parcel and commenced to tear away the wrapping to examine the contents, not being satisfied with the Chinese explanation, they took him by the arm and requested that he accompany them. The Foreigner explained but they completely ignored him.

The Japanese holding the parcel made a hostile move towards his back pocket, but the Foreigner had a large pistol in his hands pointing at them, something they said about being police and returned the parcel to the Chinese, they then turned away.

In a hurry to avoid the chance of a stray bullet, I stumbled, fell, broke my eye glasses and sprained my hand, the foreigner pointed his pistol at me, then helped me up.

Now if Guards were compelled by the S.M.C. to wear uniform, and plain cloth Japanese police carried cards or badges, this would not have occurred. I should not need to spend the cost of a new pair of eye glasses, suffer an injury to my hand and get a bad fright.

Shanghai, July 9.

C. S. L.

## THURSDAY'S GOOD WORK

This journal has already commented on the futility of the acts of terrorism perpetrated in the International Settlement on the occasion of the first anniversary of the commencement of Sino-Japanese hostilities on Thursday, and there is very little that can be added, save again to emphasize the stupidity of the whole proceedings, and to point out that those responsible for it are not animated by high ideals but by a completely mistaken view of their duty towards their own countrymen. The sum total of what happened appears to be that some eighteen bombs were thrown, three Chinese killed, a number injured, and two Japanese slain. As a contribution toward the establishment of China's military fortunes the whole business was beneath contempt. There is a certain amount of evidence to show that the terrorists who are said to have percolated into Shanghai, generally passing through what should be Japanese controlled territory to do so, acted in concert, and that behind the outburst of early yesterday morning there was at least a plan, if not a directing mind. If not, why were all the bombs thrown around the hours five to six a.m.? It is clear that those responsible for planning the demonstration expected that later in the day the authorities would clamp down such strict control that the only chance to get anything done was to start before the various precautionary measures would be in full working order. It was the only time when the bomb-throwers could hope to do their dastardly work and escape afterwards, and the throwing of missiles practically simultaneously in districts so far apart is convincing proof of the existence of some sort of widespread organization, rather different from the scheme which it was originally alleged, consisted of small bands operating in the foreign areas completely unknown to each other. The terrorists having shot their bolt early in the day, the work of the authorities was rendered comparatively simple, though their activities were praiseworthy and strenuous and indicated a complete realization of the situation, and full ability to handle any emergency which arose. It is possible that out of the large number of arrests which were made on Thursday there may be found prisoners who may lead back to those at the head of this movement, and if this proves to be the case much future anxiety will be avoided.

Nothing but the highest praise can be spoken of the arrangements which the various authorities responsible for the maintenance of order in the French Concession and the International Settlement, civil as well as military. It would be invidious to endeavour to allot credit amongst them for one of the most remarkable pieces of efficient work which has been demonstrated for a long while, and to all those, from the men who patiently plodded the streets all day ready for any emergency which might arise, to those higher officials, responsible for the general arrangements, the highest credit is due for the excellent manner in which they carried out their work. It is a striking answer to the charges made by the Japanese authorities some months ago that the administrations of the French Concession and the International Settlement were incapable of maintaining order within their boundaries. The efficiency of the arrangements was testified to by a Japanese military spokesman yesterday morning, according to Donel, when he expressed "appreciation of the most effective policing of the Settlement south of the Creek on Thursday." Questioned whether he meant that the Japanese authorities were satisfied with the policing taken after the two-hour reign of terror early on Thursday the spokesman replied "No, we mean the entire day, July 7, 1900. From 12 midnight to midnight." A generous and highly

deserved tribute to the very efficient work done. The mobility of the numerous patrols, and the close liaison maintained between them all is responsible for the manner in which possible further outbreaks during the day were kept down, and it is extremely doubtful, whether, had there been further incidents, the perpetrators would have escaped. That they appear to have recognized, and, if this is indeed the case, it accounts for the cessation of activities immediately after the first outbreak. Fully organized efficiency had made the game too dangerous, and that in itself is sufficient proof of the quality of the men who made arrangements which had such telling effect. That view is emphasized by what happened with regard to the Louza district. Earlier in the day, when it was apparent that the terrorists had for the time being been discouraged, it was expected that as evening fell, Louza, which has been for years the magnet attracting disorderly elements, would be the focus for further activities on the part of the terrorists. This journal learns that special concentrations were made to deal with that area in the case of trouble, and the fact nothing of the kind occurred, is again the best testimony to the adequacy of the arrangements made.

The Municipal Council has already made its attitude plain regard to activities directed against the Japanese forces in Shanghai, committed within its jurisdiction. Persons caught responsible for such acts may be handed over to be dealt with by the Japanese naval or military authorities. It would seem that the scope of that proclamation might with advantage be considerably widened. With the constant talk of continuing guerilla warfare against the Japanese even within the neutral borders of the International Settlement, it is clear that the neutrality, upon which

depends the safety not only of the foreigners resident within its borders, but of the hundreds of thousands of Chinese in excess of the normal population, needs to be protected to the utmost. Breaches of the peace by men armed with military weapons, whether they be bombs, grenades, or pistols should entail handing the culprits over to the Japanese authorities. Even mere possession of such weapons should lead to the same action. Quite possibly men so armed, and merely bent upon a little mild armed robbery would fall into the net. Whatever may be their intentions in retaining such weapons against the law of the International Settlement, it is clear that it is no part of the duty of the authorities to endeavour to discover what the possessors may have had in their minds when they procured them. The fact is that such things may be used for the infringement of the neutrality of the Settlement, and if its authorities were to make it plain that such people would have to be handed over, the effect might prove a striking one. The armed robber *per se* might then completely disappear, leaving the terrorist in splendid isolation; when the fullest application of the doctrine suggested would have the completest results. It is undoubtedly a point worth consideration. The municipal authorities should seek every means to strengthen their own hands, for they have done so splendidly that every possible recognition and assistance should be given them. One of the former is the taking of every possible measure to insure their work.

### Cheap Assassination

Some other name than "terrorism" will have to be found for the puerile display of violence which was used yesterday by Chinese bad characters to mark the end of the first year of hostilities. At the time of writing it was stated that no fewer than eighteen hand grenades had been thrown in the International Settlement and Chapel causing a few deaths and doing slight damage, while one or two Japanese, apparent civilians were shot by Chinese desperadoes. The military effect of all this, even if more incidents have to be added to the list before these line appear in print, is insignificant and indicates as complete a lack of psychological knowledge on the part of the Chinese leaders responsible for this type of activity as the Japanese bombing of Canton. If the Chinese think that by such antics as these they are likely to inspire the Japanese with fear they are sadly mistaken. Indignation is the only sentiment which is likely to be aroused. There is a vast difference between the prosecution of guerilla activities behind Japanese lines, where the risk to the attacker is on a par with the peril to the attacked, but these bombing raids in the International Settlement have nothing whatever in common with that. Taking advantage of the crowded condition of the Settlement, a few Chinese throw bombs with a fair margin of safety and manage to inflict a few deaths and a small amount of material damage. Nothing is done in any way likely to have any effect upon the general military situation. It is moreover a most cowardly proceeding, for the safety these bomb throwers seek lies in the fact that they hope to escape amongst the crowds of their own countrymen who thus run the risk of being shot down. The governments of the Foreign areas of Shanghai by the maintenance of as strict a neutrality as possible in the circumstances, have succeeded in offering asylum to hundreds of thousands of Chinese who otherwise might have met their deaths outside Shanghai. That neutrality is being imperilled by a course of action which can have no possible effect upon the military fortunes of China, and amounts only to a programme of cheap assassination in which their own people suffer as much as, if not more than, those against whom their activities have been launched. If this campaign of "terrorism" has been ordered by responsible officials of the Chinese Government they should be brought to realize the futility of the whole proceeding, for the murder of a few innocent civilians of their own nationality, or one or two Japanese is not only not worth the effort, but casts a sad reflection on a government and a people who, it was believed, had acquired the gift of being able to suffer with all the dignity of a proud nation. No nation can be a proud one which resorts to cheap assassination such as was to be witnessed in the streets of Shanghai yesterday.

Q91

917

# Dissatisfaction With Police Measures Shown By Japanese Consulate

Protest On Terrorism Filed With Council, With Stress Being Laid On Fact That Repeated Assurances For Protection Not Upheld

## MILITARY SPOKESMAN'S APPRECIATION OF EFFECTIVE POLICING HERE

Demands that steps be immediately taken to prevent the recurrence of terroristic outbreaks, such as those witnessed on Thursday, were made by the Japanese authorities, through their Consulate-General, upon the Shanghai Municipal Council, a Japanese Embassy spokesman announced last evening.

The Japanese authorities, the spokesman said, had pointed out to the Council that terroristic activities in the Settlement had an unfavourable effect upon the prosperity of the area and would consequently retard the restoration of the entire Shanghai district. Requests had been made to co-operate with the Japanese authorities towards preventing such outbreaks.

"The Japanese authorities deeply deplored the fact that Japanese civilians were made the target of attacks in the Settlement by terrorist elements," the spokesman noted.

In this connection, the fact that not a single case of terrorism occurred in Hongkew yesterday is significant. We are convinced that this was achieved through the efficient control imposed on traffic at the bridges across Soochow Creek."

### Vigorous Protest

Dissatisfaction with the measures taken by the Shanghai Municipal Council in preventing Chinese terroristic activities in the International Settlement on Thursday, the first anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, was expressed in a vigorous protest filed by the Japanese Consulate-General with the Council on Thursday night.

The note recalled the repeated assurances for the better protection of Japanese lives and property made by the Council on previous occasions in the wake of anti-Japanese terrorist outrages.

The murder of two Japanese subjects, and the bombing of Japanese military and civil establishments in the Settlement on Thursday, the note was understood to have pointed out, did not lend support to the professions of good intentions made by the Council, Domel learnt.

### A Word Of Appreciation

Meantime, a Japanese military spokesman yesterday morning expressed "appreciation of the most effective policing of the Settlement south of the Creek" on Thursday.

Two Japanese were shot from the back and killed and eight bombs were thrown against Japanese establishments in the Settlement and extension roads.

Questioned whether he meant that the Japanese authorities were satisfied with the policing taken after the two-hour reign of terror early on Thursday, the spokesman replied: "No, we mean the entire day, July 7, 1938. From 12 midnight to 12 midnight."

Japanese search parties operating in the Settlement on Thursday night, the military spokesman said, consisted of Japanese military police dressed in plain clothes "at the express request of the Shanghai Municipal Police."

The parties were operating "jointly and in co-operation with the Shanghai Municipal Police, whose heads had given their full approval."

Friction between minor S.M.P. officials, apparently uninformed of their superiors' decisions, and members of the search parties occurred on Thursday night.

Referring to the reported "ousting" of the Japanese search parties from the American defence sector, the spokesman declared that such a situation had arisen because of interference by minor police officials and the Shanghai Volunteers Corps with the search parties.

The Japanese search parties were hemmed in in a part of the American defence section by the police," the spokesman said.

The Japanese immediately withdrew when requested to do so by the American Marine authorities represented by a lieutenant.

Taking a serious view of the allegedly unwarranted interference by these minor police officials, the Japanese military, consular and gendarmerie authorities held a conference to discuss future steps yesterday morning, Japanese press sources indicated.

### Agents Of Hankow Blamed

TOKYO, July 8. Terroristic outrages in Shanghai on Thursday were perpetrated by agents of the Hankow Government, with headquarters in the French Concession, a press message from Shanghai claimed to-day.

The agents met a few days ago and arranged the series of bombings and shootings on Thursday, the message alleged.

The report predicted that "in case of necessity Japanese authorities will take action to purge the International Settlement and French Concession to prevent a recurrence of such incidents."

The message said the Reformed Government of China sent official notes to the Chairman of the Municipal Council of the International Settlement and the French Consul-General, drawing attention to the frequent outbreaks of terrorism in the Settlement and French Concession.

Most of the outrages, the notes said, were aimed at those connected with the Reformed Government. The notes expressed regret that the authorities of the Settlement and Concession had "failed to prevent a recurrence of such untoward incidents or arrest any of the authors of the outrages."

The notes requested the authorities to take action to suppress terroristic organizations and prevent such outrages in the future. The notes enumerated 21 victims of terroristic outrages, including 12 officials of the Reformed Government who were killed and nine others seriously injured.

Observers predicted that the Japanese Government may take action to prevent terroristic incidents in Shanghai.—Domel.

### Gang Under Yang Hu

Terroristic acts perpetrated in Shanghai on Thursday were committed by a gang of desperadoes led by Lieut-General Yang Hu, former commander of the headquarters of the Shanghai-Woosung Garrison, the Japanese daily "Nippo" alleged yesterday.

The paper expressed regret that the Shanghai Municipal Police had been unable to prevent the series of hand-grenade throwings and shootings on the first anniversary of the start of hostilities.

Lieut-General Yang "absconded" with \$2,000,000 collected from Chinese citizens here and fled to Hongkong when hostilities started in Shanghai, the paper alleged. He returned here recently, the journal claimed.

The paper predicted that more terroristic acts will be committed on the first anniversary of the start of hostilities in Shanghai on August 13. The journal warned the police to be on the watch for terrorists planning deeds of violence here on that day.

## **"Cheap Assassination": Who is Responsible?**

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS."

Sir:- The anniversary assassinations were "cheap," you say? Yes, I agree with you. But I can't help feeling that that very editorial on this subject is likewise "cheap!"

You seem to distrust the integrity of the Chinese National Government by your implied indictment of its officials as if they had aided and abetted this malicious affair. The last two sentences of your leaderette "Cheap Assassination" are unbecoming for one of your standing with the Chinese people to utter. What has led you to suppose that "this campaign of terrorism" has been ordered by responsible officials of the Chinese Government? China has never advocated, nor will she ever advocate, such unstatey acts in order to win a justification for being proud of herself.

YOUNG CHINESE.  
Shanghai, July 8.

\* \* \* The editor of one very small weird details the whole conception of Young Chinese. This journal wrote: "If this campaign of terrorism has been ordered by responsible officials of the Chinese Government, the easiest method of contradiction is by misquotation." Ed.

# Japanese Protest To S.M.C. Over Bombings

Dissatisfaction with Precautions Expressed In Note; Army, However, Pleased with Steps Taken; Minor Friction with Police

**D**ISSATISFACTION with the measures taken by the Shanghai Municipal Council in preventing Chinese terrorist activities in the International Settlement on Thursday, the first anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, was expressed in a vigorous protest filed by the Japanese Consulate-General with the Council on Thursday night.

The note recalled the repeated assurances for the better protection of Japanese lives and property made by the Council on previous occasions in the wake of anti-Japanese terrorist outrages.

The murder of two Japanese subjects, and the bombing of Japanese military and civil establishments in the Settlement on Thursday, the note was understood to have pointed out, did not lend support to the professions of good intentions made by the Council. Domes learned.

Demands that step be immediately taken to prevent the recurrence of terroristic outbreaks, were made by the Japanese authorities through their Consulate-General over the Shanghai Municipal Council. A Japanese Embassy spokesman announced yesterday evening.

The Japanese authorities, the spokesman said, had pointed out to the Council that terrorist activities in the Settlement had an unfavourable effect upon the prosperity of the area and would retard consequently restoration of the entire Shanghai district.

Requests had been made to cooperate with the Japanese authorities toward preventing such outbreaks.

"The Japanese authorities deeply deplore the fact that Japanese civilians were made the targets of attacks in the Settlement by terrorist elements," the spokesman noted.

"In this connection, the fact that not a single case of terrorism occurred in Hongkew yesterday is significant. We are convinced that this was achieved through the efficient control imposed on traffic at the bridges across Soochow Creek."

## Military Appreciation

In the meantime, a Japanese military spokesman yesterday morning expressed "appreciation of the most effective policing of the Settlement south of the creek" on Thursday.

Two Japanese were shot from the back and killed and eight bombs thrown against Japanese establishment in the Settlement and extension roads.

Questioned whether he meant that Japanese authorities were satisfied with the policing taken after the two-hour reign of terror early on Thursday, the spokesman replied, "No, we mean the entire day, July 7, 1938. From 12 midnight to 12 mid-night."

Japanese search parties operating in the Settlement on Thursday night, the military spokesman said, consist of Japanese military police dressed in plain clothes "at the express request of the Shanghai Municipal Police."

The parties were operating "jointly and in co-operation with the Shanghai Municipal Police whose heads have given their full approval."

## Minor Officials Blamed

Friction between minor S.M.P. officials apparently uninformed of their superiors' decisions and members of the search parties occurred on Thursday night.

Referring to the reported "hosting" of the Japanese search parties from the American defence sector, the spokesman declared that such a situation had arisen because of interference by minor police officials and the Shanghai Volunteer Corps with the search parties.

"The Japanese search party was fended in a part of the American defence sector by the police," the spokesman said.

The Japanese immediately withdrew when requested to do so by the American Marine authorities represented by a lieutenant.

Taking a serious view of the alleged unwarranted interference by these minor police officials, the Japanese military, consular and gendarmerie authorities held a conference to discuss future steps yesterday morning. Japanese press sources indicated

## Day Passes Quietly

In striking contrast to Thursday's long series of bombings and shootings yesterday was dead quiet in the International Settlement, with no "incidents" whatever reported either north or south of the Soochow Creek. The French Concession likewise remained undisturbed.

Of the hundreds of suspects arrested in the course of Thursday's countless raids and searches, very few remained in custody yesterday. The Chinese lorry driver who was picked up on The Bund by the Japanese military after the bombings there at 6 a.m. was yesterday turned over by the Japanese Military Police to the Settlement Police, who promptly released him as it had been shown that he had no connection with the attacks. Another Chinese, who was found to have a hand-grenade in his possession when stopped by the French Police, remained in custody.

The strictest vigilance was observed throughout yesterday to prevent new outbreaks of terrorism. Military, S.V.C., Reserve Unit and station police patrols kept operating in the Settlement. Many searches were made in the Central and Louza districts, where alleys and lodging-houses were entered by the police.

## Tailor's Apprentice Held

In their investigation into an abandoned bicycle and long gown in North Soochow Road shortly after the bombing incident in North Tibet Road and Alabaster Road on Thursday morning, the Settlement Police have detained one Nyl Ah-mi, 21-year-old tailor's apprentice. He was remanded by Judge Kiang of the First Special District Court yesterday until next week under a writ of detention.

*File No. 1*  
*C 14*

Detective-Sergeant T. Rossington of the West Hongkew Station, who conducted the investigations, traced the owner of the abandoned bicycle to a shop at 233 Rue Krastev. According to the shop proprietor, it was hired by one named Chen with the tailor's apprentice as a guarantee.

The apprentice was found in a house in Zong On Li off Rue de Grouchy in the French Concession. It appeared that the apprentice had hired two bicycles for a friend named Chen in the evening of July 6, but only one was returned to the shop. He did not know the full name of the friend.

Questioned by the Judge, the apprentice denied any knowledge of the bombing in North Tibet Road. He said he was home that morning.

## **Clash Of Police Officers Denied**

### **Dispute Over Japanese Search Parties Said Regarded Closed**

Terming as "utterly ridiculous" a Japanese report concerning an alleged friction among minor Police officials on Thursday or at any other time a high official of the S.M.P. this morning confirmed however that there had been a misunderstanding with regard to the plain-clothed Japanese search parties that had come into the settlement on that day. This misunderstanding, it is understood, has been cleared by the parties concerned and the matter is considered satisfactorily closed.

In the meantime, Shanghai's "homicide squad," a unit of special detectives especially created on Thursday to investigate all terrorist acts and assassinations, was busy going into the different bombing and shooting affairs of the hectic anniversary day. The unit is attached to Louza Police Station and the best men from the detective staffs of the different stations, have been drawn upon, for this service.

The Fingerprinting Department of the S.M.P. examined 616 prints in 14 hours, ever since the rain of bombs descended on Shanghai Thursday morning. They have thus established, what is believed to be a world record, with regard to speed and the number of examinations made.

All the terrorist acts perpetrated day before yesterday, were committed by a gang of desperadoes led by Lieutenant-General Yang Hu, former commander of the headquarters of the Shanghai-Woosung garrison, the Japanese daily Nippo alleged yesterday. Yang Hu is alleged by the paper to have departed from Shanghai with \$2,000,000 collected from Chinese Citizens here, at the beginning of the hostilities. He is said to have been in Hongkong and returned here recently the journal alleged.

# New Section Of Police Dept. Starts Work

## To Stamp Out Local Terrorist Moves Is Goal

The special section of the Shanghai Municipal Police, organized Thursday afternoon, for the purpose of investigating terrorist outbreaks in the International Settlement commenced functioning from the Leuza Police Station yesterday morning.

This new unit of the police will for the time being, devote its entire time to making inquiries into the recent acts of terrorism here with the aim of rounding up the culprit.

The new section's goal is to stamp out terrorism in the Settlement, or, at least, to make an effort in that direction. Some of the best detectives on the force have been taken from their jobs at police stations and assigned to the new unit.

Actually, the section will function more or less as a "homicide squad." Its creation will centralize the handling of investigations into assassinations and other acts of terrorism, and, because of this, it is hoped that quick and definite results can be obtained.

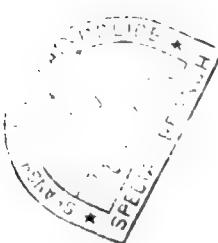
In the meantime, Shanghai police officers and men of the British and American services in the city were recovering from a heavy day on Thursday, July 7, when no less than 18 bombs, and three shooting affairs took place within the short space of two hours.

Both yesterday morning and afternoon were quiet with no incidents of any kind. Nevertheless, heavy police patrols remained on the job. Search parties were working in accordance with the new schedule outlined last week—namely, from 4 a.m. until midnight.

The 1,000 or more loafers and questionable characters rounded up and taken to police stations Thursday afternoon and evening, were released yesterday morning after interrogation.

The roundup of these people was carried out, the police explained, as a preventative action.

About 1,000 loafers were put under lock and key for the night as a means of preventing any possible spread of the terrorism that accompanied the observance of the



G-1  
des B.  
dk  
SL. 9/1  
F A to D C No 3

1241

12-12-3

**1,000 Suspicious Characters Arrested**

More than 1,000 suspicious characters were arrested yesterday by the Shanghai Municipal Police as a prelude to the cleaning up of terroristic activities in the Settlement. Although bombings and shootings occurred only between 5 and 7 a.m., the police, along with foreign military detachments and the Shanghai Volunteer Corps, were busy the rest of the day and far into the night searching suspects and arresting all those under suspicion. No outrages took place in the French Concession, but police there were busy too, and the streets were patrolled by armoured car units.

R. 9/1

# Eighteen Bombs Hurled Here on Anniversary

**Four Known Dead, Many Wounded During  
Reign of Terror Starting at Daybreak: Two  
Japanese Killed; S.V.C. Called Out**

**I**N a day of rampant terrorism unequalled in the history of Shanghai the first anniversary of the "Lukouchiao incident" was observed here yesterday, creating an emergency situation reminiscent of the early days of the war whose beginning it commemorated. Eighteen hand-grenades were thrown in various parts of the International Settlement, both north and south of the Soochow Creek. Many shots were fired by terrorists and by Japanese military. Altogether, the known dead were two Japanese and two Chinese, while the wounded were an Indian watchman at a Japanese cotton mill and at least a dozen Chinese. Some of these were in a serious condition last night.

Most of the bombings occurred at about 6 a.m., chiefly on or close to The Bund, where the violent explosions were heard—and felt—while spatted machine-gun fire in Pootung furnished a raucous obligato.

The throwers of the bombs escaped, but one Chinese was arrested by the French Police with a hand-grenade in his possession.

The Settlement and French Police were immobilized in full, the S.M.P. Specials were called out, the S.V.C. operated armoured cars and foot patrols up to a late hour, and innumerable searches were made.

Members of the Fourth Regiment, the United States Marines, turned out from their barracks to patrol the American sector, and both lorries and foot patrols were operating at a late hour in that area, in Bubbling Well Road and elsewhere.

One of the most astounding features of the day was the searching of houses in the Central and Louza districts by a party of about 22 members of the Japanese Military Police, with drawn pistols, last night. This search started at about 8.15 o'clock at Avenue Edward VII and The Bund and the men, some of whom were in civilian clothes, slowly "worked their way" west in Avenue Edward VII, halting vehicles and pedestrians on the Settlement side and entering houses.

## British Military Notified

The British Military Headquarters were notified about this activity in their sector. It was understood, further, that representations were made to the Japanese early in the evening by high officials of the Municipal Police and that a party of policemen went to the scene of the search from the Louza Station shortly before midnight. It was doubted that the Japanese Military Police would attempt to extend their operations to the American sector, which starts at Yu Ya Ching Road.

The absence of the usual Japanese military truck convoys on The Bund and the French Bund was noticeable throughout the day.

At midnight, while the situation appeared to be under control, considerable tension remained. At that time the S.V.C. armoured cars were deploying in the area between Nanking Road and Avenue Edward VII. The Louza district, where the customary amusements—dancing and roof-garden entertainments—had been called off, was strangely quiet, but the atmosphere was nevertheless electric. The French Concession appeared to be calm.

The series of well-organized bombings and shootings started at 6 o'clock yesterday morning when three hand-

grenades were thrown simultaneously at a Japanese Naval Landing Party post on North Thibet Road, at Alabaster Road, near the famous bank godown where the so-called "Lost Battalion" of Chinese soldiers held out against the Japanese last autumn. The bombs did not injure anyone, but the sentries opened fire and killed one Chinese and wounded three others. The body of the Chinese was later claimed by the Japanese.

The Seaforth Highlanders, who occupy the West Hongkew sector, turned out in force immediately after the bombing and shooting and closed all the boundary gates. The British troops started patrolling all the important thoroughfares in the district, while the police made a thorough search of alleys and houses and arrested about 150 suspects. A tense situation prevailed near the boundary throughout the day.

Two bombs were hurled at the Japanese Kung Dah Mill, Jessfield Road at 5.15, causing some damage but no injury to persons. The Police Reserve Unit turned out to the scene from their Gordon Road quarters and searched the neighbourhood. The two divisions of the Reserve Unit, led by Mr. W. E. Fairbairn, Assistant Commissioner, were kept "on the go" throughout the day and evening, from then on, one section being stationed in the heart of the turbulent Louza district all day.

## Another Mill Bombed

Five minutes after the Jessfield Road outrage, a similar incident occurred at the Japan-China Cotton Mill quarters, 250 Penang Road, into which two grenades were hurled from Penang Road. Again, no-one was injured although the explosions caused a temporary panic within the walls.

Simultaneously with this attack, a Japanese engineer, Mr. Kozaburo Kano, about 50 years old and employed by the N.K.W. No. 1 Mill, was shot several times from behind as he was riding a bicycle along Robison Road on his way to work. He was removed to the Foo Ming Hospital, North Szechuan Road, where he later died.

Twenty minutes afterwards, another Japanese civilian, Mr. Yasujiro Shirashi, employed by the same cotton mill, was fired upon while he was riding in a public rickshaw at Tonquin and Markham Roads. He was shot with a small-calibre pistol and he likewise succumbed to his wounds in hospital. Owing to the proximity to one of their barracks, members of the Fourth United States Marine regiment turned out to the scene of the attack and helped the police in conducting searches.

At 5.30 three bombs were thrown into the grounds of the N.W.K. Cotton Mill quarters, in Gordon Road near Nanking Road, where they exploded. While the damage was not considerable, there was one casualty, that of an Indian watchman, who was wounded slightly.

## Bund Shaken by Outbreaks

The scene then shifted to The Bund north of Nanking Road, where at 6 o'clock two desperate attacks took place, spreading death and destruction. These attacks caused the

Japanese Naval Landing Party to post steel-inclined sentries along The Bund and to conduct searches of Chinese vehicles and pedestrians simultaneously with the police searches.

At exactly 6 o'clock two small bombs of the "Mills" type were smashed against the wall of the Yokohama Specie Bank, in whose building the offices of the Japanese-sponsored Chinese Civic Association are situated. One of the missiles exploded, injuring several Chinese, one fatally. The dying man was later picked up near the former City Government Ferry pontoon, foot of Peking Road, where another bomb was exploded at 6 o'clock. He had been so terribly mangled that nothing could be done to save his life, and he died almost instantly.

The Yokohama Specie Bank Building was not badly damaged.

The hand-grenade thrown at the ferry pontoon, which for weeks past has housed a post of the Japanese Military Police, again injured some Chinese pedestrians. The explosion caused general consternation at the jetty, and on the ferry pontoon soldiers manned a machine-gun and took up positions with levelled rifles. Sentrys with fixed bayonets were posted on the Bund foreshore in front of the former "Floating Restaurant." The Japanese seized the Chinese driver of a truck which was passing at the time and kept him at the ferry pontoon post.

## Two More Blasts at 6 a.m.

At 6 o'clock also, another bomb was exploded in the compound of the Shanghai Land Investment Company 100 Jinkee Road, causing a crashing of windows and general panic. No one was injured here, however and order was soon restored.

A fourth bomb outrage almost at the stroke of 6 was the hurling of a hand-grenade over the barbed-wire, at a Japanese sentry near the crown of the Szechuan Road Bridge. The bomb, which landed close to its target, did not explode. As a result of this, the bridge was closed almost immediately by the Japanese military and no traffic was allowed to pass for about an hour.

Activity on The Bund after these attacks assumed a feverish aspect as police, including the "Red Marias" of the Reserve Unit, arrived and started searching houses, motor-cars and rickshaws and pedestrians. Beside the members of the Russian Regiment S.V.C., who patrol The Bund at all hours, the Seaforth Highlanders and the Japanese Naval Landing Party posted sentries at close intervals giving The Bund the appearance of an armed camp. On the footpath there were more military than civilians for some time.

## "Ta Tao" Tries a Hand

The main searches were made by the Reserve Unit personnel and the Russian Regiment, but it was observed that five members of the "Ta Tao" administration police, with yellow hat-bands, attempted to do some searching of and on—their own, especially near the Peking Road Jetty. These constables, who carry no firearms, did not succeed, however, in functioning and searching the Bund yesterday, being promptly displaced by the lawful authorities engaged in that work.

Throughout the day Japanese buildings on The Bund and elsewhere in the downtown district were carefully guarded by the authorities.

Also at 6 a.m. two bombs were exploded in the compound of the Kung Dahl No 3 Mill, Singapore Road without however causing injury to anyone.

At 6.05 a.m. only five minutes after the series of downtown bombings a hand-grenade was hurled in a Japanese dwelling-house in Maca Road, near Seymour Road, in the Japanese mill district. No-one was injured.

Throughout the day, in widely separated parts of the Settlement and French Concession, pamphlets and leaflets were thrown and posters and slogans placed on walls. The print-shops and the chalked notices generally urged the cause of the Nationalist government and assailed the police of Japan. The police were active all day long seizing inflammatory handbills and tearing down political posters.

#### **Arrested with Grenade**

A Chinese carrying a hand-grenade in his pocket was arrested at about 7 a.m. as he was attempting to elude a French Police search party in Avenue Edward VII, opposite Fokiet Road. The man had acted suspiciously in trying to cross from the Concession into the Settlement and the French policemen halted him. A search of his person revealed the bomb, in an inside pocket. He was later turned over to the Settlement Police.

It was understood that this suspect told a story of having come down the Yangtze River with five other Chinese, all members of a terrorist organization. A search was consequently started for the alleged other members of the desperate band.

Arrests of suspects ran into the hundreds in the two foreign controlled areas. In the Central and Louza districts alone 300 men and women had been taken into custody up to an early hour yesterday afternoon. The West Hongkew police had 150 persons under arrest as a result of the early morning outrage there. The French Police, who searched thousands of vehicles and pedestrians throughout the day, also detained many suspicious characters.

#### **Special Precautions**

Special precautions were taken to guard the frequently disturbed Louza district yesterday. Since early morning, police S.V.C. and British military patrols operated in that district and in the Central district. Mr H. D. M. Robertson, Assistant Commissioner of Police, arranged for further measures to be taken in the afternoon and evening. These included patrols by the Armoured Car Company, S.V.C., beginning at 2.30 p.m., and turning out the Police Special to do emergency duty in the area between 6 p.m. and 8 p.m. Further precautions included the placing of barbed-wire barriers by the P.W.D. at the entrance to alleyways opening on Avenue Edward VII.

Since early morning, searches were made of hotels and lodging-houses in the Louza district, where Inspector A. H. Chamberlain and his men arrested many suspects. Altogether, the various police station cells were groaning with prisoners already at an early hour of the day. Some were released after they had given satisfactory accounts of their movements. In other cases, weapons were seized.

# Lone Terrorist Suspect Faces District Court

## Writ Of Detention Is Asked Against Apprentice

Suspected of being implicated in the hand-grenade tossing Thursday morning on North Thibet Road near Alabaster Road because the bicycile he rented was found abandoned near the scene of the incident, Nyl Ah-mi, 21-year-old unemployed tailor's apprentice, was yesterday brought before the First Special District Court for a writ of detention.

Nyl was the only suspect out of some 1,000 people rounded up by the Settlement police after the terroristic outbreak Thursday who was taken to the court yesterday morning. Practically all of the other arrested persons had been released after questioning.

### Another Under Questioning

Another Chinese, who was arrested by the French Police on Rue du Consulat Thursday when he was found to be carrying two hand-grenades, is understood to have been turned over to the Settlement police, who were yesterday questioning the man. If evidence is found against him, he will be taken to the court this morning.

Municipal Advocate T. Y. Chang, who asked the writ of detention against Nyl, told Judge Kiang that an abandoned bicycile, bearing license plate 4213 was found near the scene of the North Thibet Road bombing. Detective Sergeant T Rossington, of the West Hongkew station, who was investigating the case traced the vehicle to a bicycile renting shop on Rue Kraetzer.

### Bicycle Rented

The owner of the shop told the police that Nyl had rented the bicycile on Wednesday evening, promising to return it on the following day. Nyl, however, only brought back one bicycile Thursday, explaining the other machine would be returned that afternoon.

Acting on this information, Nyl was arrested at his home at Zong On Li, off Rue de Grouchy. Brought to the court yesterday, Nyl told the judge that a casual acquaintance of his, named Chen, had asked him to rent the bicycles. He could not give the full name of the man, neither could he say where the fellow lived.

Nyl told the judge that he was home early Thursday morning and that he knows nothing about the bombing. The case was adjourned for one week during which time Nyl was placed in the custody of the police.

Yi  
C.Y.

# Demand To S.M.C. Made By Japanese

**Body Urged To Prevent  
Recurrence Of Terror-  
ist Outbreak**

**"REFORMERS" ALSO  
PRESENT NOTE**

**Council Denies Asking  
Aid Of Nipponese  
Search Parties**

A demand that the Shanghai Municipal Council take immediate steps to prevent a recurrence of Thursday's terroristic outbreak was made yesterday through the Japanese Consulate General, a Japanese Embassy spokesman stated last night.

The spokesman continued that the terroristic activities in the Settlement had an unfavorable effect upon the prosperity of this area and would consequently retard the restoration of the entire Shanghai district.

"The Japanese authorities," the spokesman said, "deeply deplore the fact that Japanese civilian were made the target of attacks in the Settlement by terrorist elements. In this connection, the fact that not a single case of terrorism occurred in Hongkew yesterday is significant. We are convinced that this was achieved through efficient control imposed on traffic at the bridges across Szechow Creek."

While the Japanese military spokesman yesterday morning expressed his "appreciation of the most effective policing of the Settlement south of the Creek," on Thursday, the Nipponese Consulate-General, in a vigorous protest to the Shanghai Municipal Council, expressed dissatisfaction with the measures taken by the S.M.C. to prevent Chinese terroristic activities.

The Consul-General's note which was presented to the Council Thursday night, recalled the repeated assurances for the better protection of Japanese lives and property made by the Council. It pointed out that the killing of two Japanese subjects and the bombing of Nipponese civil and military establishments failed to lend support to the assurances.

## "Reformers" Protest

At the same time, the Japanese-sponsored Nanking "Reformed Government," also sent a protest to the Council. This protest stated that the Chinese patriotic activities were mostly directed against officials of the Nanking regime.

The Japanese military spokesman, who expressed appreciation for effective policing, was asked if he meant that the Japanese authorities were satisfied with the policing measures taken after the terroristic outbreak. He replied: "No, we mean the entire day, July 7, 1938, from 12 midnight to 12 midnight."

## Request Denied

Meantime, the Japanese military authorities claimed that the Japanese search parties, consisting of military police in plain clothes, were sent to the Settlement at the request of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

THE CHINA PRESS was given to understand yesterday by the Council that no such request was made by the S.M.P. to the Japanese.

## Nippon Version Given

The Domei news agency report on this phase of the question follows.

"The parties were operating jointly and in co-operation with the Shanghai Municipal Police whose heads had given their full approval."

"Friction between minor S.M.P. official apparently uninformed of their superiors' decisions and members of the search parties occurred on Thursday night."

"Referring to the reported 'ousting' of the Japanese search parties from the American defense sector, the spokesman declared that such a situation had arisen because of interference by minor police officials and the Shanghai Volunteer Corps with the search parties."

"The Japanese search parties were hemmed in a part of the American defense sector by the police," the spokesman said.

"The Japanese immediately withdrew when requested to do so by the American Marine authorities represented by a lieutenant."

"Taking a serious view of the allegedly unwarranted interference by these minor police officials, the Japanese military, consular and gendarmerie authorities held a conference to discuss future steps yesterday morning, Japanese press sources indicated."

## Tokyo Hears Outbreaks

TOKYO, July 8.—(Domei).—Terroristic outrages in Shanghai on Thursday were perpetrated by agents of the Hankow Government with headquarters in the French Concession, press message from Shanghai claimed today.

The agents met a few days ago and arranged the series of bombings and shootings on Thursday, the message alleged.

The report predicted that "in case of necessity Japanese authorities will take action to purge the International Settlement and French Concession to prevent a recurrence of such incidents."

## Nanking Irritant

The message said the "Reformed Government" of China sent official notes to the Chairman of the Municipal Council of the International Settlement and the French Consul-General, drawing attention to the frequent outbreaks of terrorism in the Settlement and French Concession.

Most of the outrages, the notes said, were aimed at those connected with the "Reformed Government." The notes expressed regret that the authorities of the Settlement and Concession had "failed to prevent a recurrence of such untoward incidents or arrest any of the authors of the outrages."

## Action Asked

The notes requested the authorities to take action to suppress terroristic organizations and prevent such outrages in the future. The notes enumerated 21 victims of terroristic outrages, including 12 officials of the "Reformed Government" who were killed and nine others seriously injured.

Observers predicted that the Japanese Government may take action to prevent terroristic incidents in Shanghai.

# Police Round Up Hundreds In Big Drive

Finger Print Bureau Is Swamped With Total Of 616 Records

## NEW MACHINERY HERE TO CURB TERROR

### Careful Watch Maintained Yesterday Following Recent Outbreak

The Shanghai Municipal Police were yesterday winding up one of the busiest periods seen here in many a day in connection with the first anniversary of the outbreak of the hostilities. It was learnt by "The Shanghai Times" that over 600 arrests had been made in the International Settlement up to an early hour yesterday morning.

The Settlement and Concession were comparatively quiet yesterday following the intensive outbreak the day before, but a careful watch was still being maintained in all sections of the city. It was also learnt that special machinery has been instituted for the study and handling of terroristic activities in the Settlement, but the police stated that they preferred not to divulge details of this at the moment.

One terrorist suspect was brought before the First Special District Court yesterday morning, when the police sought to link a tailor's young apprentice with the bombing at the corner of North Tibet and Alabaster Roads. It was also understood that the Settlement authorities were holding a Chinese arrested by the French Police with a hand grenade in his possession.

#### Finger Print Bureau

Indicative of the work done by the police during the emergency is the record activity which took place in the Finger Print Bureau. It was learnt here yesterday that the Bureau was just winding up work upon what is probably an all-time record for finger print identification in a municipal organization of this kind.

Under the direction of Sub-Inspector J. C. Dickson, from 7 o'clock in the morning on Thursday until 2 o'clock yesterday morning, the 21 members of the Finger Print Bureau staff worked ceaselessly to handle 616 sets of prints sent in from the 14 stations in the International Settlement. It is interesting to note that 143 of these fingerprints were of suspects who had previous police records.

During the course of a visit to the Finger Print Bureau yesterday afternoon, a representative of "The Shanghai Times" had an opportunity to see how the work is carried out in this essential branch of the police. The task of examining over 600 fingerprints during the course of a few hours assumes very formidable proportions when the workings of the Bureau are explained.

#### Important Role

There are 1,024 primary subdivisions for the fingerprints and a total of 100,000 subdivisions. At the present time there are over 300,000 prints recorded in the Settlement Bureau, including those received in exchange from the French Police and from outports. During the course of a normal year, 30,000 fingerprints are added to the records. The Bureau also has the photographs and fingerprints of 7,000 criminals arrested in connection with armed robberies and house-breaking.

It is thus evident that during the coming months, when a relentless campaign against terrorists will be inaugurated, the Finger Print Bureau will play an increasingly important part on the local crime front.

Yell  
69

# Nippone Rap

## SMP Protection On Anniversary

Council Sent Protest  
By Nippon Consulate  
On Terrorism

SMP INTERFERE,  
JAPANESE STATE

Terrorist Suspect Up  
In Court; Shanghai  
Tension Eases

Dissatisfaction with the measure taken by the Shanghai Municipal Council in preventing Chinese terrorist activities in the International Settlement yesterday, the first anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, was expressed in a protest filed by the Japanese Consulate-General with the Council last night.

The note recalled the repeated assurances for the better protection of Japanese lives and property made by the Council on previous occasions in the wake of anti-Japanese terrorist outrages.

### Murders Stressed

The murder of two Japanese subjects, and the bombing of Japanese military and civil establishments in the Settlement yesterday, the note was understood to have pointed out, did not lend support to the professions of good intention made by the Council, Domel reported.

Meantime, a Japanese military spokesman this morning expressed "appreciation of the most effective policing of the Settlement south of the creek" yesterday.

Two Japanese were shot from the back and killed and eight bombs thrown against Japanese establishments in the Settlement and extension roads.

### The Entire Day

Questioned whether he meant that the Japanese authorities were satisfied with the policing taken after the two-hour reign of terror early yesterday, the spokesman replied: "No, we mean the entire day, July 7, 1938. From 12 midnight to 12 midnight."

Japanese search parties operating in the Settlement last night, the military spokesman said, consisted of Japanese military police dressed in plain clothes at the express request of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

The parties were operating "jointly and in co-operation with the Shanghai Municipal Police whose heads had given their full approval."

### Friction Reported

Friction between minor S.M.P. officials apparently uninformed of their superiors' decisions and members of the search parties occurred last night, Japanese reports said.

Referring to the reported "ousting" of the Japanese search parties from the American defense sector, the spokesman declared that such a situation had arisen because of interference by minor police officials and the Shanghai Volunteer Corps with the search parties.

### Japanese Withdraw

"The Japanese search parties were hemmed in a part of the American defense sector by the police," the spokesman said.

The Japanese immediately withdrew when requested to do so by the American Marine authorities, represented by a Lieutenant.

Taking a serious view of the allegedly unwarranted interference by these minor police officials, the Japanese military, consular and gendarmerie authorities held a conference to discuss future steps this morning. Japanese sources indicated.

### Suspect In Court

Out of more than 1000 suspicious characters rounded up by the Settlement police throughout yesterday in connection with the terrorist activities only one was brought to the First Special District Court this morning when a writ for his detention for a week was granted by Judge Kiang, upon request by Mr T. Y Chang, municipal prosecutor.

The discovery of an abandoned bicycle, License No. 4213, near the scene of the bombing at the corner of North Tibet and Alabaster Roads led to the arrest of the suspect, one Nyi Ah-mi, 21-year-old tailor-apprentice, in Zong On Li off Rue de Grouchy in the Concession late yesterday afternoon.

### Found Bike Shop

Detective-Sergeant T. Rossington of the West Hongkew Station investigating the case, traced the owner of the bicycle to a native bicycle hire shop, 233 Rue Kraetzer. The owner of the shop identified this machine as one of two bicycles hired by the apprentice on the night of July 6. He said that the apprentice brought back only one bicycle yesterday afternoon. The prisoner is said to have promised to bring the other machine later in the evening.

With this information, Detective-Sergeant Rossington with the assistance of the French police located the apprentice at his home on Rue de Grouchy.

### Denies Charge

Facing Judge Kiang today, Nyi denied that he was at the scene of the bombing on North Tibet Road yesterday morning. He told the court that he hired the two bicycles on behalf of one Chen, whom he met some time ago. He stated that he did not know the full name of the mysterious Chen. The latter, according to his story, came to him on Wednesday night and asked him to do a favor by hiring two bicycles. The other machine was returned to him early yesterday and since that time, he hadn't seen Chen. The prisoner said that at the time of the bombing he was at home. He was not questioned further by the judge and the case was adjourned for a week. No incriminating evidence against the prisoner has been dug up by the police so far.

Meanwhile, it is understood that the lone Chinese arrested by the French police while carrying a handgrenade yesterday morning shortly after the bombing outages is still being detained by the S.M. Police for investigation. Most all the suspicious characters nabbed at various lodging houses, teashops, and alleyways, were released, it is learned.

### City Quiet

Nothing untoward has since the bombing episode day morning, according to information from police at noon.

The different units of the as well as the two dozen S.M.P. Specials that had called out to assist the regular forces yesterday, have been on duty since late last night, with of the 600 loafers arrested during yesterday's clearing-up, only some 107, mostly former convicts, are still being detained by the police.

While international police authorities were relieved at the absence of any untoward incident since yesterday morning, they assured the Post that all necessary measures had been taken to cope with any unexpected emergency that may come up.

### No Japanese Seen

No arrests were made today in connection with past terrorist activities, and trouble was experienced, after the last search party left this side of the settlement shortly after 1 a.m. today.

In the last of these incidents two truck-lords of armed Japanese ronins appeared at the intersection of Yu Ya Chung and Avenue Edward VII shortly after 10 p.m. last night but did not bother to descend from their vehicles, saying that their proposed task of searching pedestrians and all side streets and alleyways was unattainable insofar as that all side streets and alleyways had been locked up, no pedestrians were on the streets and strong detachments of U.S. Marines and the Armored Car Company of the S.V.C. kept a close watch on the proceedings.

\*\*\*

File  
P. 1

# BOMBS EXPLODE OVER CITY

## Mobilization Here To Curb Terror Wave

Armoured Cars Rumble Through Streets Of Settlement

### SEARCH PARTIES ON AVE. EDWARD VII

The most rigid precautions since the termination of the hostilities in the Shanghai area were taken here yesterday by the Settlement Police, the French Police, the Shanghai Volunteer Corps and the several military forces on the occasion of the first anniversary of the Marco Polo bridge incident.

During the latter part of the day several platoons from the civilian section of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps were turned out for patrol duty, and until 11 o'clock armoured cars rumbled through the Settlement streets. These worked on two-hour shifts in Louza, Sunza, Central and Babubing Well districts about 16 cars in all being put on patrol duty.

The duties of the Russian Regiment were confined to patrolling the Bund and Avenue Edward VII as far out as Moulmen Road, while during the course of the day members of this unit were also sent along Yu Ya Chung and Peking Roads.

The Seaforth Highlanders also patrolled the Bund and marched along Nanking Road throughout the day. The Fourth Marines did patrol work all day in their sector and the Italian troops were also on duty all the time.

### French Concession

An added precaution was taken by the police in placing search parties of Chinese constables under foreign sergeants at all the road intersections along Avenue Edward VII. Throughout the day thousands of pedestrians coming in from the French Concession were searched for guns or hand-grenades.

The French police also did very good work during the day, and everywhere throughout the Concession the usual police guards were reinforced. The new light armoured cars recently purchased by the Concession were also seen patrolling along the streets to maintain order and let it be known that emergency measures were in force.

At about 8.30 o'clock last night, a party of 34 plainclothes Japanese gendarmes alighted from two trucks at the corner of the Bund and Avenue Edward VII and conducted a search of all Chinese male pedestrians remaining in the area for about three-quarters of an hour before proceeding to the Kiangse Road junction where they continued operations. Two S.V.C. Armoured Car units, who were passing by at the time, remained on the spot, as did several members of the Russian Regiment, until the Japanese made their departure.

## Terrorists Assassinate Two Japanese, Marking First War Anniversary

GUNMEN, BOMB THROWERS STRIKE BEFORE DEVISED PRECAUTIONS ARE BROUGHT INTO OPERATION AFTER DAWN

THREE CHINESE KILLED, EIGHT HURT AND TWO JAPANESE WOUNDED

### One Suspected Terrorist Seized By Japanese On Bund, One Arrested In Concession; Volunteers, Seaforths On Patrols

Striking immediately after the lifting of curfew at five o'clock yesterday morning, and before the bringing into operation of the widespread precautionary measures devised for the day by the various authorities, Chinese bomb-throwers and terrorist gunmen staged an unprecedented reign of terror in the International Settlement, for a period of one hour.

Eighteen hand-grenades, several of which did not explode, were thrown in the International Settlement and vicinity in the early morning, and two assassinations of Japanese mill employees were carried out in the same time - as a part of the observance of the first anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities at Lukouchiao, near Peking, on July 7, 1937.

When the excitement had died down a little and the police telephones stopped ringing, announcing with every fresh call another bombing outrage or assassination, it was ascertained that two Japanese and two Chinese had paid with their lives, while three other Japanese, eight Chinese and one Sikh were wounded during the short-lived terrorist outbreak to the day of the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities.

A Chinese truck driver, alleged to be a terrorist, was arrested by Japanese military on the Bund, shortly after the bombing of the City Government Ferry. A grenade was found in the truck he was driving.

Another alleged terrorist was arrested by a French Police search party on Rue du Consulat. A grenade was found in his possession.

#### First Burst

The first burst of the morning took place at 5.05 a.m. when the sound of gun-fire was heard at Alabaster Road, near Thibet Road. There Japanese sentries had opened fire on four Chinese, who had thrown hand-grenades at them. One of the Chinese was killed and his body was removed by the Japanese in Chapei, while the three wounded Chinese were taken to the Lester Chinese Hospital in an ambulance for treatment for bullet wounds. The grenades thrown at the Japanese sentries did not explode.

Seven minutes later, two bombs were thrown at the Japanese-owned Kung Dah Cotton Mill, at 138 Jessfield Road. A number of windows were broken, but there were no casualties. Eight minutes after this, at 5.20 a.m., the staff quarters of the Japan-China Cotton Mill, also Japanese owned, at 250 Penang Road was the subject of attack. Two bombs were thrown, but damage was only slight.

#### JAPANESE KILLED

At about the same time as the bombs were thrown at the Japan-China Cotton Mill, Mr. Kozaburo Kano, employee of the No. 1 Mill of the Nagai Wata Kaisha, was shot and killed by an unidentified assailant, while riding on a bicycle along Robson Road, near Ferry Road.

Twenty minutes later, at 5.40 a.m., the second Japanese victim, Mr. Yusujiro Shirashi, an employee of the No. 9 Mill of the same Company, was brutally killed, being shot from behind, while riding to work in a ricksha along Markham Road near Tonquin Road. He was rushed in an ambulance to the Foo Min Hospital on North Szechuan Road but was pronounced dead on arrival. Two gunmen were reported to have made the attack on Mr. Shirashi, firing four shots in all.

#### Sikh Hurt

At 5.30 a.m. three bombs were thrown into the compound of the Nagai Wata Kaisha Cotton Mill, at Gordon and Penang Roads. An Indian watchman was slightly injured and taken to hospital.

There was quiet for half-an-hour and then a series of bombing outrages were staged in the Central district. Five bombs were thrown at four different locations, all at 6 o'clock in the morning.

The first bomb was thrown into the compound of the Shanghai Land Investment Company, at 120 Jinke Road. Slight damage was done. At about the same time another bomb

(Continued on Page 4, Col. 3.)

E. G. 7

All S.V.C. civilian units who were mobilized early in the evening were disbanded at 11 o'clock last night. The Police Reserve Unit stood by until midnight when most of the men who had been on duty all day were given a well-earned rest. Unusually rigid surveillance, however, was maintained by the Police up to an early hour this morning, curfew breakers being severely dealt with.

A round-up of loiterers and suspects were made by Police parties right through the day and by nightfall, the cells of most Settlement Stations were well filled. It is reported that several hundred were arrested.

Was thrown at the Japanese marine sentry on North Szechuan Road, Peking. The grenade failed to explode. It is believed it was thrown from North Szechuan Road, in the vicinity of the General Post Office.

#### Bund Outrages

At about the same time the two outrages occurred on the Bund. A grenade was thrown at the former City Government Ferry, wounding one Japanese and three Chinese. Immediately following this a truck driver, believed to be a terrorist, was captured on the Bund by the Japanese military when a hand

grenade was found in the truck he was driving.

Almost immediately following the explosion at the City Government Ferry, two grenades exploded near the Yokohama Specie Bank killing one Chinese passerby and wounding two others. At 6:05 am a bomb was thrown at a Chinese residence on Macao Road, near Seymour Road. Slight damage was done.

This concluded the outrages for the morning in the International Settlement. Later reports came in from the Japanese controlled Chaper area that an unidentified person tossed a hand-grenade at the North Station, allegedly from Boundary Road. No casualties were reported. Another bomb was thrown in Chaper off North Haining Road, wounding two Japanese.

#### Police On Move

From 5 o'clock in the morning onwards the police in the various stations of the International Settlement were on the alert, turning out to the rapidly-occurring scenes of bombings and assassinations. The Reserve Unit was rushed from place to place for a period of about two hours, while heavy patrols of the Russian Detachment of the S.V.C. and the Seaforth Highlanders, were turned out along the Bund to aid the police in maintaining peace and order. Japanese also sent a number of troops along the Bund immediately following the bombing outrages.

Japanese marines were also rushed to the compounds of the various mills attacked in the Western district, but these were withdrawn later in the day.

Foreign military patrols were increased. Seaforth Highlanders were stationed at the intersection of the Bund and Nanking Road and at the Bund and Peking Road.

Extra patrols of Highlanders marched up and down Nanking Road. The United States Fourth Marines, the Italians and the British were on the lookout for disturbances in their sectors.

Patrols of the Russian detachment of the Volunteer Corps were extended from the Bund along Avenue Edward VII. Japanese military police sentries were stationed on the Bund near Nanking Road.

Police search parties were active at intersections and on busy streets. Traffic was halted at some places while the police examined trucks and motor cars.

## YESTERDAY'S TERRORISM

Worst fears were realized yesterday when a whole series of terroristic acts was staged, doubtless to mark the anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities. Details of the serious incidents will be found fully recorded in our news columns, and the reaction in any intelligent person's mind must be the entirely negative and destructive result of the outrages. Nothing at all worthwhile is accomplished by the throwing of bombs or the assassination of Chinese whose work brings them into contact with Japanese interests. China's war against Japan is not helped in the slightest way. When questions are asked in the House of Common regarding the non-running of trams over the Garden Bridge, or the keeping closed of certain local areas, how can hopeful answers be given in the face of Chinese-staged terrorism? If yesterday's happenings in Shanghai are fully reported in the London press, as they doubtless will be, Members of Parliament must surely understand for themselves the extremely difficult position in which the Japanese authorities here are placed. Shanghai's greatest enemies are those who carry out these terroristic acts, for all sections of the community suffer thereby. High tribute must be paid to the police forces of both the Settlement and the Concession for the splendid work done yesterday, and also to those military units which helped them in that work. In such an organized orgy of secretly planned terrorism it is impossible for any police force to forestall those committed to such dire work, but the promptitude with which action was taken, the maintenance of heavy patrols during the busy periods of the day, and the vigilance shown was a further piece of creditable work on the part of men who have already earned so well of the community.

Yours Q8-7

# 1,000 Suspects Said Nabbed By Local Police

## Biggest Raid In History Carried Out To Curb Terrorism

The arrest of more than 1,000 suspicious characters and the tentative formation of a special section to carry investigations into recent terroristic activities were among the major achievements of the Shanghai Municipal Police Force yesterday.

The arrests were made in scores of raids, and after almost endless searches of alleyways, sidestreets, tea-houses and other gathering places of loafer and gangster bands.

Commencing shortly before 8 a.m., about two hours after the last bomb was thrown in the wave of terror that spread over this city during the early morning, police raiding parties were active throughout the city.

### 150 Nabbed In West Hongkew

In the West Hongkew district alone, more than 100 men of the loafer class were nabbed and thrown into detention cells for the night.

Raids and the arrest of suspicious characters in the Central District netted an increase in the Central jail population for the night of more than 60 tough-looking boys.

Even Crime Branch Headquarters detectives, busy solving other crimes, joined in the work and rounded up more than a dozen men who appeared as though they might be capable of throwing a bomb, or shooting a pistol.

From the Louza Police Station, both foreign and Chinese detectives were busy throughout the day roping in suspicious characters. Patrols and squads of plainclothes men from all other police stations in the Settlement were busy doing the same thing and late last night, it was roughly estimated that more than 1,000 persons, allegedly of the loafer class, were being kept at police stations for the night.

### Biggest Raid In History

The roundup of these suspicious individuals was perhaps the biggest in Shanghai's long and colorful history. The action was not taken, so much in an effort to locate the terrorists responsible for yesterday's bombings and killings, but rather with the idea of removing 1,000 or more potential gunmen and bomb-tossers from the streets and alleyways of the city.

Scores of suspicious looking men, unable to explain their reasons for being on the street, or wherever they happened to be at the time they were approached by the police, were slapped in handcuffs and marched to the police station. Men who gave evasive answers to questions of the police were treated likewise.

It was not an uncommon sight to see detectives marching a gang of seven or eight men, all linked together with handcuffs, down a street in the busy Central district toward the police station. And raiding vans were filled with suspicious acting individuals.

It is quite likely that a large number of these people will be re-

leased this morning. Others, who may have been found with weapons or bomb, in their possession, will naturally be held for further investigation. It could not be confirmed last night as to whether or not pistols and bombs had been found on the persons of pedestrians, but the raids were still continuing at a late hour last night. Weapons may turn up before the searches and raids have been concluded.

### New Police Section

Although not officially announced last night, a CHINA PRESS reporter learned that a special section of the Shanghai Municipal Police is now in the process of creation for the express purpose of handling investigations of terrorist cases.

Some of the best detectives on the police force are to be assigned to this special section and will probably commence their investigation work this morning.

# Parties Busy In Settlement

## Japanese Civilians With Guns Search Trams, Pedestrians

The International Settlement of Shanghai was an armed camp last night with police units of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps, and patrols from the U.S. 4th Marines, and the Seaforth Highlanders still on the job at a late hour in the downtown and western districts. Units of Italian servicemen also were active.

They were out to prevent another outbreak of terrorism and, apparently, their presence on the streets, and accompanying display of armed force, had the desired effect.

On the bund units of the American Company, SVC, the Russian Regiment and Seaforth Highlanders were kept on duty until a late hour.

Along side-streets running off the Bund toward the west, Russian Regiment and police units, as well as SVC armored cars kept up constant patrols. In the American defense sector, the leathernecks were on the job most of the day and most of the night.

And, south of Soochow Creek, the appearance of Japanese in civilian clothes, armed with pistols, and engaged in stopping pedestrians and searching crowded tram-cars and buses, added to the tension.

The Japanese search parties, with no authorization to appear south of the creek, caused the Settlement authorities considerable concern.

In several instances, it was reported last night, American Marines turned back Japanese search parties at the intersection of Yu Ya Ching and Nanking Roads.

These search parties, however, remained in the Central and Louza districts for a good many hours during the evening. In fact, there were reports that some of them were about after midnight this morning.

On one occasion, an argument developed between units of the SVC Armored Car Section and the Japanese searching groups. Trucks containing 34 Japanese, in civilian dress, and armed with pistols, drove

along the Bund to the corner of Avenue Edward VII.

### Passersby Searched

Here, they stopped and commenced searching passersby as well as trams and buses; searching people who had just been searched by the Shanghai Municipal Police. Later, they left this area and proceeded to the corner of Avenue Edward VII and Kiangse Road.

At this point, they encountered two SVC armored cars. Officers in command of this unit stopped the Japanese and asked to see their search warrants. The Japanese had none but insisted that they intended to keep right on searching.

After some discussion, the Japanese took their leave but instead of returning to areas north of Soochow Creek, proceeded into the Louza District. It was reported last night that they were turned back along Nanking Road by the American Marines.

Other search parties of a similar nature filtered into areas south of Soochow Creek, thereby increasing the tension, which was at a high pitch throughout the day.

Japanese military forces were active along the Bund during the morning following the bombings in front of the Yokohama Specie Bank and the Floating Restaurant. They remained in that area a good part of the day.

In the western district, around the Japanese cotton mills, Japanese forces also were in evidence.

File  
8/4

# Two Japanese, Three Chinese Killed As Terrorists Run Wild

**11 Bombings, 2 Shootings Greet 1st Anniversary Of Outbreak Of Hostilities; Japanese, 1 Sikh, 7 Chinese Wounded In Series Of Incidents**

## POLICE AND MILITARY PATROLS KEEP RIGID CONTROL FOLLOWING OUTBURST

Terror, in an unadulterated form, swept over the International Settlement for a brief two hours yesterday morning and left this war-shocked city with a severe case of jitters that lasted the rest of the day and far into the night.

Bombings and shooting affairs, commencing at dawn, ushered in war.

Although the explosions of the bombings and the smoke of the shooting episodes had cleared away by 7 a.m., no less than 13 incidents in various sections of the city, from the western district to the very Bund itself, had occurred.

The official score last night was 11 bombings and two shootings.

Two Japanese civilians, both mill workers, had been shot and killed while on their way to work in the western areas.

Two Japanese, reported to have been sentries, stationed in Chapel, across the boundary from North Honan Road, were wounded.

Three Chinese, one pedestrian and two alleged terrorists, were dead. Seven Chinese were wounded.

One Sikh police watchman, a Japanese cotton mill employee, was the only foreign casualty reported during the day.

### Outburst Stops Suddenly

The outburst of enthusiasm, on the part of the terrorist gangs, stopped as suddenly as it started. The last bomb was thrown at 7 a.m. and from that moment, until late at night, no other episodes of a similar nature had been reported to the police.

The huge display of armed forces presented during the day by the Shanghai Municipal police, the United States 4th Marines, the Seaford Highlanders, the Russian Regiment of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps, and various other Volunteer Corps units, including the Armored Car Section and the American Company, is believed to have had a sobering effect on the terrorists.

Police and military patrols functioned throughout the city and scores of buildings, alleyways and literally thousands of pedestrians were stopped and searched. Various alleys and lanes that might be used as avenues of escape by terrorist mobs, were barricaded with barbed wire while several side streets were closed to traffic.

After 7 a.m., the authorities were taking no more chances of having another outbreak of terror in the city. And fortunately, the city remained fairly quiet but confronted with a situation that was decidedly tense.

The wounded interpreter's name last night was given as Hang Pao-tai. Fragments of the hand-grenade has struck his right thigh.

Two other Chinese also were wounded in the same incident. One of them was a policeman of the "Reformed Government of the Shanghai Municipality," while the other was a boatman.

northern end of the Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge, not far from the scene where the Chinese "doomed battalions" held out in the Joint Saving Society Godown last October, four days after other Chinese forces had withdrawn from Chapel. The time was 5:05 a.m.

Here from the corner of Tibet and Alabaster Roads Chinese terrorists, believed to be even or eight in number, heaved three bombs at a Japanese Naval Landing Party post just across the boundary line in Chapel.

The bombs exploded but the sentry post escaped serious damage, while none of the occupants were hurt. Japanese bluejackets opened fire on the bomb throwers, killing one Chinese outright and wounding three others. One of the wounded Chinese died at the Lester Chinese Hospital later in the day. The other two were still alive last night and are expected to live. If they do live, they will either be prosecuted for terroristic acts inside the Settlement or handed over to the Japanese authorities.

### Cotton Mills Bombed

Just seven minutes after the bombing near the Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge, terrorists operating in the western district, commenced tossing hand-grenades, some "potato-mashers," others of the "Mills" type at Japanese owned cotton mills, thrown at a Japanese naval sentry post in Chapel. Two Chinese killed, two wounded when Japanese sentries opened fire.

5:13 a.m.—Two bombs thrown at the Kung Dah Cotton Mill, Jessfield Road, no casualties.

5:20 a.m.—Two bombs thrown at the China-Japan Cotton Mill, 250 Penang Road, no casualties.

5:30 a.m.—One Japanese cotton mill worker shot to death near Robison and Ferry Roads.

5:30 a.m.—Three bombs thrown into the staff quarters of the Nagal Wata Kaisha Cotton Mill at Gordon and Penang Roads. One Sikh watchman wounded.

5:45 a.m.—One Japanese mill worker, shot and killed, at the corner of Markham and Tonquin Roads. One riesha coolie wounded.

6 a.m.—Two bombs thrown at 120 Jinkee Road.

6 a.m.—Two bombs, thrown at the Yokohama Specie Bank, one Chinese pedestrian dead, one wounded.

6 a.m.—One bomb thrown at the Floating Restaurant off the Bund. Three Chinese wounded.

6:10 a.m.—One bomb thrown at the Szechuan Road bridge, no one injured. Bomb failed to explode.

7 a.m.—One bomb thrown in Chapel on Haining Road near North Chekiang Road. Two Japanese sentries reported slightly wounded.

7 a.m.—One bomb thrown at the North Station. No one injured.

### Anti-Nippon Leaflets

Anti-Japanese leaflets were scattered on Nanting Road and Rue Montauban.

In Chapel, on Haining Road west of Chekiang Road, one bomb was thrown about 7 a.m. The target, according to reports, was a Japanese sentry post in Chapel and two Japanese are said to have been scratched.

Another bomb was thrown at the North Station but did no damage.

Thirteen incidents, in just five minutes, less than two hours, was the score for the morning. The first one occurred at 5:05 a.m., one hour after heavy police patrols had started making their rounds. The last of the 13 happened at 7 a.m. sharp.

It was a big day for the police and by 8 a.m., almost every available man was either on patrol duty or engaged in investigation work. Patrols of members of the Russian Regiment of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps were on the job in the Central and Louza districts as the first streak of dawn made its appearance over the eastern horizon.

Seaford Highlanders were called out early and their patrols went to work with the milkman. In the American defense sector, patrols of the United States 4th Marines also were out with the dawn.

The International Settlement took on a war-like appearance, and it probably was due to this precaution that the activities of terrorists yesterday morning ended before the average man had left his home for his place of business.

### Bombs In West Hongkew

The first incident of the day was perhaps one of the boldest. It occurred in West Hongkew, at the

W.H.  
Life  
R.C.

The first of these bombings was staged at 5:12 a.m. at the Kong Dian Cotton Mill on Jessfield Road. Here two bombs were thrown and both exploded. No casualties resulted, however, although some slight damage was caused to the mill premises.

Next on the list of mill bombing happened at 5:20 a.m. The scene was the premises of the China-Japan Cotton Mill at 250 Penang Road. Here, two more hand-grenades were thrown with no casualties resulting and only minor damage.

#### Japanese Civilian Killed

The first Japanese casualty of the morning's activities was Kozaburo Kano, an employee of the Nagai Wata Kaisha No. 1 Mill, located at the corner of Gordon and Penang Roads. Mr. Kano was shot and killed by unknown assailants while walking along Robinson Road, near Ferry Road, on his way to work.

More than eight bullets were fired at Mr. Kano from behind. Six of the bullets struck him in the head and back. He died immediately. Japanese authorities took charge of the body.

At almost the same moment that Mr. Kano was shot down, terrorists buried three bombs at the Nagai Wata Kaisha No. 1 Mill, causing some damage to outbuildings, andounding a British police watchman.

The watchman had just left his bed and stepped outside his quar-

ters for a breath of fresh air when a grenade came over the fence and landed about 15 feet in front of him. Flying splinters struck him about the body. The man's condition however is not regarded as being serious. He is now being treated for at the police hospital and is expected to be back on the job in a few days.

#### Second Japanese Slain

The second Japanese to meet death during the morning at the hand of terrorists was Yamagiro Shirasaki, an employee of the Nagai Wata Kaisha No. 9 Mill, located on Gordon Road.

Shirasaki was riding in a ricksha, on his way to work, when he was shot down from behind. The hour was 5:45 a.m. and the exact spot where the killing occurred was the intersection of Tongquin and Robinson Roads.

The man was struck in the head by a single bullet from the killer's gun. He was taken to the Poomin Hospital on North Szechuan Road by an emergency ambulance of the Shanghai Fire Brigade and died on the way. The killer made good his escape.

#### Bombings On The Bund

From the western district, the terrorists gave police headquarters the jitters by moving into the crowded business district along the Bund. The first two bombs in this zone were thrown in front of 120 Jinkee Road, not far from the offices of the Shanghai Land Investment Company, a British concern. No one was injured. It was later ascertained that the bombs were intended for the offices of the Furukawa Electric Company, on the same street.

Within a matter of seconds after the Jinkee Road affair, two hand-grenades were tossed at the Yokohama Specie Bank. One exploded, one proved to be a dud. A Chinese pedestrian was fatally wounded and died before he could be moved to a hospital. The man had not been identified up to a late hour last night. Another Chinese was slightly wounded. Slight damage was caused to the bank.

At almost the same time as the bank bombing, terrorists tossed a bomb onto the outside deck around the former Chinese National Government "Floating Restaurant" and Ferry building, just off the Peking Road Jetty. The place is now being used as a Japanese military police station. One police interpreter, a Chinese, was slightly

# Terrorism Breaks Loose On First Anniversary Of July 7th Incident, Exacting Big List Of Casualties

## Two Japanese Killed; Indian Watchman, Many Chinese Injured

## Two Grenades Thrown At Yokohama Specie Bank

## Other Japanese Commercial Concerns Also Bombed

Throwing a pall of gloom over the observance of the first anniversary of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, no less than 10 bombing and shooting incidents occurred within the Settlement this morning. Two Japanese were shot and killed an Indian watchman wounded, and several Chinese either killed or injured.

Most of the bombing and shooting incidents occurred between the hours of 5 and 6 this morning. Several subjects were held in custody by the police for investigation.

At 5.30 o'clock this morning, a bomb was tossed on Jinkee Road, in the vicinity of the Shanghai Land Investment Company, No. 110, but no one was injured. The windows of the company, however, were shattered. Following in the wake of the first bomb explosion, terrorist gangs shifted the scene of their activities to the Yokohama Specie Bank, where they threw two more bombs, killing the Chinese occupant of a ricksha, and wounding the puller and a boy pedestrian.

Two more bombs were thrown into the Floating Restaurant at the Bund, facing Peking Road, but by this time, the previous explosions had attracted considerable attention from Settlement police and Japanese consular police. The latter opened fire, killing two alleged bomb tossers, as they were fleeing from the scene.

Other sections of the International Settlement also had their share of the terrorist disturbances which occurred almost simultaneously.

The residential quarters for the staff of the Ninga Wata Kaisha, 881 Gordon Road, was also the scene of two bomb explosions followed by shooting. Naran Singh, the Indian watchman was in a lavatory when, unobserved by anyone within the compound, three or four men scaled the walls and immediately fired about five shots at the lavatory.

Three bullets pierced the door, two of them striking the back of Naran Singh's head and wounding him, although slightly. Two bombs were tossed first into the compound, both exploding, one of them shattering the windows of House No. 3, where a Mr. Kows, staff member of the Cotton Mills was residing. Pa Singh, a friend of Naran Singh who had gone there to pass the night, hurriedly rose up after hearing

the shots, but the men had already fled before he could catch a glimpse of them. Naran Singh told the Echo that he had no personal enemy, and neither had he had any quarrel with some other Indians.

Two other bombs, both failing to explode, were also thrown at the mills quarters of the N.W.K. at No. 250 Penang Road, near Robertson Road, a few minutes later. The neighbourhood was just beginning to hum with activity but none of the workers who were proceeding to work saw the bomb thrower or tossers.

Ambushed by four men, a Mr. Kobayashi, employee of the No. 9 Cotton Mills of the N. W. K. was shot and killed instantly while he was riding to office in his private ricksha licence No. 8750 along Markham Road about 5.30 a.m. today. The ricksha was held up, and the four assassins thrust their deadly weapons into his head, and within a split second, had done their job.

According to information gathered by police from the employees of a Chinese shop at 401, Markham Road, they said they heard a shot fired, the sound resembling that of a motor car tire explosion. The next thing they remembered after hearing a succession of shots, was that they saw four men running away at a distance, but their backs were turned against them, and they could only say that two of the men were unarmed. A rough description of the four men was also made to the police, who later found four blank cartridges in the vicinity of the shooting.

Another Japanese victim, K. Kano, age 48, and also employee of the N. W. K. cotton mills, was fatally shot by unknown assassin who fired twice at him while he was riding to work on a bicycle, about 5.20 o'clock this morning, and just as he was turning at the corner of Ferry and Robertson Roads. The assassin or assassins

fled and joined the large crowd of early factory workers.

The police also found a quantity of handbills scattered about the place. The handbills urged the Chinese public to "Fight to the bitter end," and reminded them that the "Final victory shall be ours."

Two other bombs were also tossed near the mills quarters of the N.W.K. at the corner of Macao and Seymour Roads about the same time, but only one of them exploded, without, however, injuring anyone. Quantities of handbills and posters were also found in the neighbourhood.

The Sih Ching Guild, on North Fleet Road, near Alabaster Road, was the scene of shooting by Japanese military sentries who fired at three alleged bomb tossers. Three bombs had exploded in the vicinity, whereupon, the Japanese stated, the Japanese sentries gave chase, and brought down three Chinese, killing two of them and wounding the other.

The Kung Dah Cotton Mills on Jessfield Road was also the scene of two bomb explosions about the same time, but no one was injured or killed.

Anticipating a resurgence of terrorist activities today, Settlement and Concession police made preparations yesterday to keep a strict watch over their areas. Squads of search parties were sent out last night and this morning, and suspicious pedestrians were being carefully searched. Japanese consular police were also detailed to work in co-operation with the Settlement police.

Following the series of shootings and bombings, Settlement police threw a cordon around the scenes of terrorist activities, and Jinkee Road, Nanking Road, and other parts of the Settlement were placed under martial law.

File 11  
CK

# BOMB THROWERS CREATE INTENSE REIGN OF TERROR

Two Japanese Killed, Several Chinese Shot In Many Incidents; Nippon Soldiers Open Fire; 15 Missiles Thrown

## TROOPS PATROLLING STREETS

Chinese bomb-throwers staged a brief but intense reign of terror in the International Settlement today as part of the observance of the first anniversary of the start of hostilities July 7, 1937, at Lukiaochao, ne. Peiping. About 15 bombs were thrown between 5 and 6 a.m. in widely separated areas of the Settlement, and between these bombs and shots fired by Japanese troops and Chinese assassins, several are dead or wounded.

In a growing crescendo, the blasts of exploding hand-grenades and guns provided a grim overture for the anniversary. Two Japanese were killed, and several Chinese were shot. Among the wounded was a Japanese military police interpreter and a Sikh watchman of a Japanese cotton mill.

### Japanese Fire

The opening burst occurred at 5:05 a.m. at the corner of North Tibet and Alabaster Roads, when Japanese sentries opened fire on a gang of Chinese, killing two and wounding two. The victims were sent to the Lester Hospital. The sentries alleged that the men had thrown three dud bombs at them prior to the shooting.

A few minutes later two bombs were thrown at the Kung Dah Cotton Mill on Jessfield Road. This mill is Japanese owned. The gate was smashed and many windows broken. There were no casualties.

### Another Mill Bombed

Eight minutes after this, two bombs were thrown at the China-Japan Cotton Mill staff quarters (Japanese owned) at 250 Penang Road. Damage was slight and there were no casualties.

One minute later Kozaburo Kano, employee of the No. 1 mill of the Nagai Wata Kaisha, was shot and killed by an unidentified Chinese at Robison and Ferry Roads while he was walking to work. Six bullets hit his head and body from behind, killing him instantly.

### Watchman Hit

At 5:30 a.m. three bombs were thrown at the Nagai Wata Kaisha Mill at Gordon and Penang Roads. An Indian watchman at the gate was wounded in the hand and taken to the Country Hospital.

Fifteen minutes later Yasujiro Shiraiishi, another employee of the Nagai Wata Kaisha, working at the No. 8 mill on Gordon Road, was shot at from behind while riding in a ricksha at Markham and Tonkin Roads, and died later in the Foojin Hospital on North Szechuan Road. Two Chinese gunmen made the attack, firing four shots. His ricksha coolie was reportedly wounded and also taken to the Foojin Hospital.

### Bund Bombed

Several attacks were made about 6 a.m. At 120 Jinkee Road in the Central District, a grenade was thrown near the compound of the Shanghai Land Investment building. A window was broken by the missile.

Next two bombs were tossed at the premises of the Yokohama Specie Bank on the Bund. A Japanese report stated that the bombs exploded, damaging the building and fatally wounding an unidentified Chinese. Police reports did not confirm this, stating that both bombs were duds.

### Bomb At Ferry

Then a grenade exploded at the former City Government Ferry Restaurant Jetty at Peking Road and the Bund, now used as a Japanese Military Water Police headquarters. Japanese reported one Japanese military police interpreter slightly injured. One unnamed suspect, described as a motor truck driver, was detained at the Jetty; a grenade was allegedly found in the truck. Japanese sentries opened fire, killing a Chinese of the coolie type and wounding another, who is at the Lester Hospital.

Almost simultaneously a Chinese threw a bomb at two Japanese sentries on the Szechuan Road bridge. It did not explode.

### Bombing In Chapel

Five minutes later a grenade was tossed at a house near the corner of Macao and Seymour Roads. It is understood the house is occupied by a Japanese official. Damage was slight.

Two other bombings occurred about an hour later in Chapel, outside SMP jurisdiction. Two Japanese sentries were allegedly wounded on Haining Road west of North Tibet Road by a bomb tossed near the Wush Guild in Chinese territory. Another bomb allegedly exploded in Chapel about the same time near the North Tibet Road boundary.

The bombings ceased in the Settlement about 6 o'clock, and further attacks had not been reported up to press time.

### Troops to Mills

Japanese troops were rushed by truck to various Japanese mills in the Western District after the attacks, giving rise to wild rumors for a time that the area was being taken over. The troops garrisoned the compounds for protection in Pootoo Road, Gordon Road, Bubbling Well Road and other district police station areas.

The Bund from the former ferry to Nanking Road was very tense for a period. Japanese troops being rushed to the area despite the presence of a large number of Settlement police, Russian Regiment men, Volunteers, and Highlanders. The area

## BOMBS AND BULLETS

The following attacks occurred in the Settlement this morning:

- 5:05 a.m.: At North Tibet and Alabaster Roads, West Hongkew, three bombs thrown at Japanese sentries, who fired on the Chinese tossers, killing two, wounding two.
- 5:12 a.m.: At the Kung Dah Cotton Mill, Jessfield Road, two bombs thrown, no casualties.
- 5:20 a.m.: At 250 Penang Road, the China-Japan Cotton Mill, two bombs thrown, no casualties.
- 5:21 a.m.: At Robison and Ferry Roads, one Japanese killed by shots.
- 5:30 a.m.: At Gordon and Penang Roads, the Nagai Wata Kaisha Mill, three bombs thrown, one Indian wounded.
- 5:45 a.m.: At Markham and Tonkin Road, one Japanese killed by shots, one rickshaman wounded.
- 6 a.m.: At 120 Jinkee Road, one bomb thrown.
- 6 a.m.: At the Yokohama Specie Bank on the Bund, two bombs thrown, both duds.
- 6 a.m.: At the former Government Ferry on the Bund, one bomb thrown, one Chinese killed, one wounded by Japanese sentries, one Japanese wounded.
- 6 a.m.: At the Szechuan Road Bridge, one bomb thrown, unexploded.
- 6:05 a.m.: At Macao and Seymour Roads, one bomb thrown.
- 7 a.m.: In Chapel on Haining Road west of North Chekiang Road, one bomb thrown, two Japanese wounded.
- 7 a.m.: In Chapel near North Tibet Road, one bomb thrown.

was cordoned off for a time, giving the Bund and lower Nanking Road the appearance of being under martial law. The SMP Reserve Unit was rushed from one section of the Settlement to another constantly for about two hours as reports of further attacks poured in.

#### Attack On Bridge

Two of the boldest bombing attempts were those carried out at the North Szechuen Road Bridge and near the Joint Savings Bank Godown, scene of the stand of the Chinese "Lost Battalion" last October.

One hand-grenade was tossed at the Japanese Naval Landing Party sentry box on North Szechuen Road Bridge, but failed to explode. One terrorist suspect was seized.

#### One Shot

Three hand-grenades were thrown by as many Chinese at a Japanese Naval Landing Party post near the Joint Savings Bank godown. All went wide of their mark, but the fire of Japanese bluejackets downed one of the men.

The two others fled into the International Settlement across Yu Ya Ching Foad Bridge, through which they had apparently gained access to Chapel. The body of the slain Chinese was removed by the Japanese naval authorities.

#### Grenade At Station

One unidentified person tossed a hand-grenade at the North Station, allegedly from Boundary Road in the International Settlement. No casualties were caused.

Comparatively few arrests have been made today, however. The French Concession was almost entirely quiet, no outrages occurring within its boundaries, though French Police were on the alert. They arrested one pedestrian carrying a hand-grenade. He told police he was taking it into the Settlement with the intention of throwing it at Japanese sentries.

#### Bund Guarded

The Bund seemed on a war-time basis, due to the presence of many police and troops. The French Bund was very closely guarded by armed patrols wearing bullet-proof vests, and there was plenty of barbed wire and armored cars in the vicinity.

Special precautions were also taken in Pootung today. Several guerrillas were reportedly arrested with Mausers at the ferry landings during the morning. For the first time since the start of hostilities Chinese police in Pootung were being armed by the Japanese with rifles, some 500 being reportedly distributed.

#### Many Flags

One enterprising foreigners riding up Nanking Road counted 148 Kuomintang flags flying between Szechuen and Yu Ya Ching Roads in honor of the day.

A persistent report that two Russians had been shot in the

Gordon Road district this morning was denied by police.

#### City Tense

All Shanghai was tensely aware of the significance of this first anniversary of the Sino-Japanese undeclared war today, marking 12 months since the outbreak of fighting at Lukouchiao. The war has cut a wide swath across China and brought much devastation and death, not only to Shanghai but to almost one-third of the nation. Property destruction has been estimated at between US\$350,000,000. and US\$1,000,000,000.

Memorial services were being held today throughout China and Japan for soldiers and civilians killed in the hostilities. Here Chinese national flags were much in evidence and public organizations were holding memorial meetings, a joint meet being staged by delegates of various local bodies. Amusements and social functions in the Chinese community were generally suspended, and many Chinese were on a vegetarian diet. Chinese had been asked to observe a three-minute silence at noon, and though many thoughtful residents did observe it, the period was by no means noticeable in downtown Shanghai.

#### Manifesto Issued

A manifesto has been issued to Chinese here emphasizing the struggle to preserve China's sovereignty and territorial integrity, and paying high tribute to the Chinese troops. Confidence is expressed that the victory will ultimately be China's. The message asks for donations to the government war chest, and it urges the people to continue to rid the city of "traitors".

Various Chinese government leaders, including General Chiang Kai-shek, have issued statements in connection with this anniversary. The Japanese have also issued statements. This morning General Shunroku Hata, commander in chief of the Japanese Expeditionary Forces in Central China, broadcast over the Greater Shanghai Broadcasting Station emphasizing the necessity of "nationwide cooperation of soldiers and civilians for the attainment of the great objective of this country." He stated that in the past year the Japanese have captured China's capital, won a victory at Hsichow, and now control a "greater half of the political, economic, traffic, industrial and communication interests of China." He said that the people have supported the army and the army morale is high. "Of course," he said, "there may be some difficulties ahead because of the peculiarities of Central China, but we shall put forth our best efforts . . ."

#### Japanese Meet

At 11 a.m. the Japanese Residents Corporation met at the Japanese Club on Bo'e Road to mark the anniversary. A one-minute silence was observed and services were then held at the shrine for the war dead. Services were also held in Buddhist temples while private Japanese families contributed funds. Japanese also ate "one-dish meals" to contribute money to a national defense fund. Posters were stuck up in Hong-

kew emphasizing this part of the program.

A Japanese source has declared that "secret orders" had been issued by the Chinese authorities in Hankow "for a nationwide terroristic campaign, with Shanghai as the principal locale of operations," and added that "all organs concerned" had been directed to carry out a series of "dire plots" in Japanese-occupied districts throughout China.

#### Police On Alert

For several days the police of the International Settlement and French Concession were making plans to guard against an outbreak of terrorism today. Special police patrols in the Central and Louza districts were on duty at 4 a.m. today and search parties were busy all day yesterday and to midnight, beginning again at dawn this morning. Downtown Shanghai was very much aware of the tension due to the presence on all streets of heavily reinforced patrols of the Russian Regiment and Shanghai Volunteers. Detachments of the Seaforth Highlanders were patrolling Nanking Road and special patrols were kept in readiness for emergencies. Especial care was taken in the Louza District and along the Bund, particularly at Garden Bridge and Soochow Creek bridges. West Hongkew was heavily patrolled, the Reserve Unit was constantly on the alert, and steel-vested police squads awaited at all stations for the alarm signal. This was true at most stations in the Settlement, particularly, Central, Louza, Bubbling Well, West Hongkew and Hongkew.

In the French Concession the same precautions were taken today. Police were carefully searching pedestrians along all boundaries. French patrols were increased. French military units were standing by, and armored cars patrolled the main thoroughfares. The Settlement boundary and the French Bund were specially guarded. Riot squads were held ready at all French police posts. Throughout the city plainclothes squads were standing by.

#### Five Shootings

There have been up to this morning five political shootings here in 19 days, since the killing of Jen Pao-an, "Reformed Government" official. Seven have been killed and 12 wounded in these attacks, and there have been two gang slayings in addition. A police record has been set, with the Louza District as the focal point. This reign of terror was expected to reach a crisis today.

In Hongkew, Japanese naval and military patrols were very much on the alert, as well as in Nantao, Pootung and the western outside roads areas. This morning many residents were alarmed by the sound of machine gun fire but it was ascertained that this came from the French Rifle Range, where troops were practicing.

Chinese reports today said that a large number of guerrillas had appeared in the outer reaches of Kiangwan area last night and that the Japanese army planes had been busy over the area. These reports also said that there had been fighting for the last 48 hours near the city.

# **Local Police Take Rigid Steps Today**

## **Extra Patrols To Curb Possible Terrorist Activities**

Fearing an outbreak of trouble, involving bombings, assassinations and other terroristic activities today—the first anniversary of the present war in China—police of both the International Settlement and the French Concession were last night taking precautionary measures, intended to check or prevent incidents involving crime.

Special police patrols for both the Central and Louza District have been assigned to commence work at 4 a.m. today. Search parties, functioning throughout the day yesterday, were kept on the job until midnight. They were also scheduled to resume their work at dawn this morning.

In addition to the police patrols it is understood that the Russian Regiment of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps will be kept under stand-by orders throughout the day, prepared for any emergency. Detachments of the Seaforth Highlanders will carry out their patrols along Nanking Road as usual, but it is reported that special patrols of these men will be kept in readiness for emergency duty.

If trouble does occur today, the police are inclined to believe that it will most likely be centered in either the department store district on Nanking Road, or in the Central District along Foochow Road. While the authorities are making no predictions as to what might happen, they are definitely taking no chances and practically every officer, plain-clothes, or uniformed, will get a session of extra duty.

In view of the increase of the number of assassinations occurring in the Settlement during the past few weeks, the authorities feel that most anything can happen. They point out that since the slaying of Jen Pao-an, "Reformed Government" official, 19 days ago, no less than five other shootings, all of a political nature, have taken place in this city.

### **Seven Killed**

Including the Jen Pao-an affair, seven persons have been killed and 12 others wounded in political shootings alone. In addition, two other murders have been reported to the police, one in the French Concession and one in the Settlement. The latter two killings, it is believed, were ordinary gang slayings, possibly prompted by revenge motives.

No matter what the motive, the murder toll in the Settlement and the French Concession during these past 19 days is nine, a record for this city. And among the victims were four prominent Chinese in-

dividuals, all persons allegedly connected with the local and Japanese sponsored Reformed Government.

These four people were:

Jen Pao-an, "Reformed Government" Land Bureau chief, shot down on the night of June 18, in a Foochow Road restaurant.

Koo Shing-ye, rice taipan and allegedly a member of the Shanghai Citizens' Civic Federation, a pro-Japanese organization. Koo was assassinated on June 25 in front of his offices in an alleyway off Rue Montauban.

Chen Teh-mung, one-time detective of the Shanghai Municipal Police and chief tax collector of the shipping control bureau of the "Reformed Government." He was shot and killed on Yu Ya Chung Road, June 29.

General Chow Liu-wu, former army officer, and alleged head of a pro-Japanese terrorist organization. He was killed in the Oriental Hotel on Nanking Road, Monday afternoon, July 4.

The two other political shootings occurred on the afternoon and evening of Friday, June 20. Three men were wounded, one fatally, in a shooting in Room 407, Sun Sun Hotel, while two men were wounded, one fatally, in a shooting in the law offices of Mr. Wu Zang-yu, 81 Lloyd Road.

**50 Chinese Students Questioned**

About 50 Chinese students who had congregated in the dining hall of the Chinese YMCA on Boulevard de Montigny to partake of a vegetable diet in observance of the first anniversary of the Sino-Japanese hostilities yesterday, were taken to French police station for questioning. When it was explained to the French police that they were trying to save up money thereby for relief purposes, they were immediately released.

All were of good standing  
and subsequently released

C. B. 8  
12/17

File C. 4,

D. S. P. M.

C. 4,

July 17, 1938.

Morning Translation

Sin Jan Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE RICE SITUATION

Lately, the prices of commodities in Shanghai have heavily increased. Fortunately, the price of rice is firm thanks to the efforts of the authorities of the Foreign Settlements and the Customs as well as of those bodies dealing in provisions.

Owing to the increase in local population, certain local public bodies are paying close attention to the question of food supplies and will probably submit the following suggestions to the authorities of the Foreign Settlements :-

- (1) That the authorities of the Foreign Settlements be requested to appropriate a large sum of money for the purchase of rice to be held in stock.
- (2) That the exportation of rice be strictly prohibited and if necessary a strict ban be also placed on the exportation of all kinds of cereals.
- (3) That the price of rice be limited to \$14 a picul.
- (4) That fines be imposed on traitorous merchants who hoard rice or who manipulate the price of rice.
- (5) That measures be drawn up beforehand to facilitate the purchase of rice by poor people.

Ta Ying Yeh Pao of July 16 :-

160 CHINESE ARRESTED ON JULY 7 BY JAPANESE

On the night of July 7 special precautionary measures were adopted by the Japanese military authorities in Hongkew. As a result of a house-to-house search in Hongkew, which lasted until five o'clock the next morning, about 160 persons were arrested.

According to Japanese statement, this search was made because information had been received to the effect that undesirable elements had entered Hongkew to create disturbances. It was also said that these arrests were made only after definite proofs had been established. It is learned that half of the arrested persons are still in the custody of the Japanese.

It is to be noted that the residents in Hongkew are all registered with the puppet organizations and are issued with passes. Consequently, undesirable elements are finding it difficult to enter the district without discovery.

Newspaper Digest :-

CHINESE TRAITORS TO BE ORGANIZED

In order to organize Chinese traitors, the Japanese authorities are making strenuous efforts to inaugurate an "All People's Party" (全民黨) in Central

July 8, 1938.

Morning Translation.

To Mai Pac and other local newspapers :-

#### THE ANNIVERSARY OF THE SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES

In accordance with the measures drawn up by the National Government, local schools, public bodies, factories and shops hoisted the national flag yesterday, while all amusements and entertainments were suspended and the people observed a vegetarian diet to commemorate the first anniversary of the War of Resistance. A three-minute silence was observed at noon.

Strict precautionary measures were taken by the authorities of the two Foreign Settlements. The Settlement Police, assisted by the S.V.C., patrolled the streets and made strict searches of all suspicious persons, especially on The Bund and in the hotels. Many armoured cars of the French Police stood on guard at the corner of Avenue Edward VII and The Bund, while policemen on duty at posts adjacent to Nantao and the Western District searched pedestrians. At certain places communications were suspended. The British and American Defence Forces stood by.

The Sincere's and Sun Sun's Roof Gardens and other amusement resorts were closed yesterday, while most of the Chinese radio broadcasting stations were silent. Few parties were noticed in restaurants and many engagements were postponed.

Contributions, consisting of money saved by a vegetarian diet, were sent to benevolent bodies.

Standard and other local newspapers :-

#### 13 Cases of Bombing Outrages and Shooting

(1) The first bombing incident occurred in the vicinity of North Thibet Road and Alabaster Road, International Settlement, at 5.05 a.m. yesterday when 3 Chinese youths hurled 3 bombs at a Japanese sentry, but the missile failed to explode. The Japanese sentry immediately opened fire indiscriminately, killing two Chinese and wounding two others, all of whom were ricksha coolies. The names of the wounded coolies are: Loh Yew-fah (羅友法), age 62, injured in the left arm, and Chen Ching-ya (陳正牙), age 42, injured in the right leg. The names of the dead are unknown. The place was closed to traffic shortly after the incident.

(2) At 5.12 a.m. two hand grenades were thrown at the Kung Dah Cotton Mill (公大紗廠), Jessfield Road, in the extra-Settlement Roads area in the Western District. Nobody was injured but some damage was done to windows.

(3) At 5.20 a.m. two hand grenades were hurled at the dormitory of the employees of the Japan-China Cotton Mill at No. 250 Penang Road. There were no casualties.

(4) At 5.21 a.m. a Japanese employee of the Nagai Wata Kaisha was shot at six times and instantly killed by persons unknown at Ying Hua Li (英華里) on Robison Road near Ferry Road.

July 8, 1938.

Morning Translation

(5) At 5.30 a.m. three bombs were hurled at the Nagai Wata Kaisha Cotton Mill at the junction of Gordon Road and Penang Road. An Indian watchman was wounded in the hand and was later removed to the Country Hospital for treatment.

(6) At 5.45 a.m. another Japanese employee of the Nagai Wata Kaisha No.9 Cotton Mill, while passing by the corner of Markham Road and Tonquin Road in a vehicle, was shot at four times. He was removed to Foo Min Hospital where he later died of his wounds.

(7) At 6 a.m. a bomb was thrown at the Shanghai Land Investment Company at No.120 Jinkee Road, damaging some window frames and panes.

(8) At 6 a.m. two bombs were thrown at the Yokohama Specie Bank on the Bund. According to a report made by the Japanese, the two missiles exploded wounding an unknown Chinese. This report, however, could not be confirmed.

(9) At 6 a.m. a bomb exploded at the Japanese Water Police Headquarters at the Peking Road Jetty. According to the Japanese version, an interpreter was slightly injured. The Japanese sentry immediately opened fire, killing one and wounding another Chinese. The latter was removed to Chinese Lester Hospital for treatment. A motor truck driver was detained because a hand grenade was found on his truck.

(10) At 6 a.m. a hand grenade was hurled by some person unknown at the Japanese sentry on Szechuen Road Bridge, but the missile failed to explode.

(11) At 6.05 a.m. a bomb was thrown into the residence of a Japanese army officer on Macao Road. Slight damage was done.

(12) At 7 a.m. some person or persons unknown hurled a bomb from the vicinity of the Wusih Fellow Countrymen's Association at two Japanese sentries standing on Haining Road near North Chekiang Road, Chapei. The sentries were slightly wounded.

(13) At 7 a.m. a bomb-throwing took place in the vicinity of North Thibet Road. Another hand grenade was understood to have been thrown from Boundary Road at the Shanghai North Station. There were no casualties.

News Digest and other local newspapers :-

Handbills Supporting The War Of Resistance  
Distributed Locally

Between 10 p.m. July 6 and 2 p.m. July 7, eleven cases of distribution of handbills took place in the International Settlement as follows :-

{1} 10.40 p.m. July 6 on Gordon Road near Pootoo Road.  
{2} 5 a.m. July 7. Handbills distributed from a motor car proceeding on Nanking Road from west to east.  
{3} 5.10 a.m. July 7 on Penang Road near Gordon Road.  
{4} 5.20 a.m. July 7 on Honan Road near Nanking Road.  
{5} 5.40 a.m. July 7. Handbills distributed everywhere on Pootoo Road.  
{6} 8 a.m. July 7 on Avenue Road.  
{7} 8.10 a.m. July 7 on Nanking Road near Yu Ya Ching Road.

July 8, 1938.

Morning Translation.

- (8) 8.20 a.m. July 7 on Moulin Road.
- (9) 8.50 a.m. July 7 at the Jessfield Park.
- (10) 11.10 a.m. July 7 on Foochow Road near Yu Ya Ching Road.
- (11) 1.40 p.m. July 7. Handbills distributed from a bus passing Avenue Edward VII near Lungmen Road.

The handbills were of different kinds and were issued by different organizations. Of all these handbills, the following five kinds were the most important :-

- 1) Handbill calling upon local Chinese residents to deal with traitors.
- 2) Handbill praising the strength of the Chinese Air Force and calling on residents to offer their gold to the government for the purchase of aeroplanes.
- 3) Handbill praising the Ministry of Finance of the National Government for its control of foreign exchange as it is beneficial to China's finance during the period of the war of resistance and advising residents to render every assistance to the government.
- 4) Handbill declaring the unification of China and refuting reports that disputes had arisen between one clique and another or that a certain prominent government official was in disagreement with another, for these reports had been fabricated by a certain party or traitors.
- 5) Handbill urging capitalists to develop the interior.

Between 4 and 7 p.m. yesterday, patriotic pamphlets were discovered on Nanking Road. At 4.30 p.m. several kinds of handbills were thrown from a No. 2 Route bus in front of the Sun Company, Nanking Road. Four passengers were arrested by the Police on suspicion of having thrown the handbills.

Standard and other local newspapers :-

#### Search Conducted by Plain-Clothes Japanese

At about 9 p.m. yesterday some 30 Japanese in civilian clothes appeared at the corner of Avenue Edward VII and Kingse Road and conducted a search of pedestrians. On learning of the affair and fearing that it might lead to disturbances in the Settlement, a company of Scotch soldiers, with two armoured cars, were immediately dispatched to the scene to maintain order. When they perceived the British soldiers coming, the Japanese left in the direction of the Bund, followed by the British soldiers and their armoured cars.

At about 10 p.m. Japanese gendarmes searched pedestrians on Honan Road.

News Digest :-

At about 6 p.m. yesterday, some 30 Japanese in plain clothes carried out a search of pedestrians on Szechuan Road and vicinity. When the Municipal Police learned of this, British soldiers were detailed to the spot in an armoured car. The plain clothes Japanese then moved away in the direction of the Bund.

After 10 p.m. yesterday, a large party of armed Japanese gendarmes searched pedestrians at the corner of Honan Rd and Avenue Edward VII. The authorities of the International Settlement at once detailed British soldiers to the place in three armoured cars to maintain peace and order. The two parties stood against each other and the situation for a time was critical. At 11 p.m. the Japanese gendarmes withdrew.

July 8, 1938.

Morning Translation.

Morning Leader :-

At 9 p.m. yesterday, two Japanese military trucks, fully laden with gendarmes, drove into Avenue Edward VII from The Bund. The trucks stopped at the corner of Kiangse Road where the gendarmes alighted and started to search pedestrians. A passing French Police van stopped and kept a watch. The trucks proceeded slowly westward, followed by the French van. In the vicinity of Lungmen Road, the trucks again stopped. They left at 11.50 p.m.

Morning Leader and other local newspapers :-

Police Arrest Some 300 Suspects

In addition to patrolling the streets, the Shanghai Municipal Police yesterday afternoon despatched a number of riot vans to hotels and large tea shops including the Tsing Lien Koh (清連閣), Ih Loh Tien (一樂天) and Loo Tsung Koh (盧忠閣) to carry out searches. More than 300 suspects were arrested. They will be released this morning if they can find reliable guarantors.

Hwa Mei Chen Pao and other local newspapers :-

Youth Found in Possession of Hand Grenade

Yesterday being the anniversary of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, strict precautionary measures were maintained by the French Police.

At about 5 a.m. yesterday a suspicious looking youth named Kiang (江), of about 20 years of age, native of Nanking, appeared at the corner of Rue Hue and Rue du Consulat. When he was searched a hand grenade was found on his person. He was taken to the French Police Station for enquiries.

Hwa Mei Chen Pao and other local newspapers :-

French Police Break Up Gathering of Students

Information was received by the French Police authorities at about 11 a.m. yesterday to the effect that a number of young students were assembling on the 3rd floor of the Chinese Y.M.C.A., Boulevard de Montigny. A party of detectives and plain clothes police officers were immediately rushed to the place and took 49 persons to the Police Station. They were all released at 6 p.m. when it was learned that they had assembled at the place simply to join a vegetable-diet-group.

July 7, 1938.

Morning Translation

Morning Leader, Ta Mei Pao and other local newspapers :-

ANNIVERSARY OF SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES

As a mark of respect for the soldiers and civilians who have died in the hostilities, the various circles in Shanghai will observe July 7, the first anniversary of the war of resistance, by flying the national flag, observing a vegetarian diet and ceasing all social entertainments. A 3-minute silence will be observed at noon.

General Chiang Kai-shek will broadcast a speech at 8 p.m. to-day from the Central Broadcasting Station. The speech will be translated into English by Madame Chiang Kai-shek. The wave lengths of the station are: long wave K.C. 1010 and short wave K.C. 9250. Local residents who have receiving sets may listen in to the broadcast.

Circular Telegram Issued By Local Bodies

The following circular telegram has been issued by the people's bodies in Shanghai :-  
"To the Central Kuomintang Headquarters, the National Government, the Provincial and Hsien Governments, Public Bodies and People throughout the country, c/o the Central News Agency :

"One year has elapsed since the Japanese bandits invaded China. Thanks to the able leadership of General Chiang Kai-shek, the wise direction of the military commanders, the bravery of our officers and men and the loyalty of the people, we have succeeded in dealing a severe blow to the plans of the Japanese bandits for a quick decision. We have also succeeded in bringing about a unification of the country and in winning the sympathy of the world; consequently, we are confident of final victory.

"On this the first anniversary of the war of resistance, all fellow-countrymen should realize that to submit now is tantamount to satisfying one's thirst with poison. The only way out is to fight. Besides observing the measures drawn up by the National Government to commemorate the anniversary, we should swear to live or die with the country and to do our utmost for the country so long as we remain alive."

News Digest :-

Various Circles of Shanghai Address Circular to Chinese Residents in Shanghai

Brethren throughout Shanghai,

To-day is the first anniversary of China's war of resistance. The plans of the enemy for a quick war have been shattered. This is due to the consolidation of the united front of the Chinese people and the bravery of the officers and men at the front. The enemy is encountering immense difficulties. Our final victory is approaching. In addition to commemorating the memory of those officers and men who have fallen at the front, we must enthusiastically take part in the following work to ensure final victory :-

FILE

July 7, 1938.

Morning Translation.

1) To exercise economy and contribute money to the  
government

The war of resistance means the general mobilization of the man-power and resources of the entire people. The Government has to purchase firearms, pay wages to the officers and men at the front and in the rear, issue compassionate grants to the families of those wounded or killed and render relief to refugees. Money is required. Not only should we offer our savings to the Government, but we should also economize our daily expenses and offer our savings to the Government. Extravagant expenditure must be regulated. To-day is the anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident and the anniversary of the outbreak of local hostilities on August 13 is approaching. Brethren throughout Shanghai should start a movement to offer money to the Government during these 40 days and commemorate the August 13 War with this movement.

2) To support the government in the stabilization of its  
financial policy

The war of resistance has been going on for a year, but our financial position is still very strong. The Government is instituting a control of foreign exchange for the purpose of stabilizing the legal tender notes. It is our duty to support this policy. We must cease speculating in foreign exchange. Look at the Jews who are without a country. How miserable are their living conditions in Germany?

3) To oppose all peace movements and to deal with traitors  
and pro-Japanese elements

After the great wastage in the past year, the enemy is showing signs of weakening. In order to avert a war of long duration and to get a chance to rest, the enemy is conspiring with traitorous elements and pro-Japanese undesirables to start a peace movement. These shameless elements are using Hongkong and Shanghai as their bases of activities. We should deal with such bad elements that are in hiding in Shanghai.

Brethren! The enemy is in a dangerous position. Let us be more determined to carry on the war of resistance.

Open Letter from Student Circles

"Schoolmates! We have been struggling for one year for the emancipation and freedom of our fatherland. Let us relate to you our experience of the past year. The collective strength of our unity will conquer everything. Our efforts at national salvation will bring about unity.

"The whole military situation has now become a war for the defence of the Wuhan. In Shanghai our enemy with the assistance of Chinese traitors are preparing

July 7, 1938.

Morning Translation.

a heavy attack. We wish to ask: Have students in Shanghai formed themselves into a strong body? Are we confident that we can defeat our enemy? General Chiang Kai-shek will be able to defend Wuhan for at least six months. Are we strong enough to support General Chiang and to meet the requirements of our Government? We are not, because we have not yet succeeded in unifying our schoolmates and establishing a united Students' body.

"Therefore, we earnestly call upon all schoolmates in Shanghai to unite. Let us organize ourselves under the one purpose of offering resistance to Japan. Let us immediately form an anti-Japanese battle front because without this we cannot accomplish our national salvation work neither can we extend our anti-Japanese and anti-traitor work. If we, as Chinese citizens, are unable to undertake these two tasks, it shall be our life-long shame. While the cries of 'Long live the victory of China's war of res.' are resounding throughout the country, what have we to offer to accelerate this glorious day? We earnestly call on all of you to wake up your minds and to extend our unity and to intensify our anti-Japanese and anti-traitor work.

"Let us shout:-  
"Let all the students throughout Shanghai be united!  
"Support the Government and the war of resistance!  
"Struggle to the bitter end for final victory in the war of resistance!  
"Long live the emancipation of the Chinese race!"

July 6, 1938.

Morning Translation

Ta Mei Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE ANNIVERSARY OF THE LUKOUCHIAO INCIDENT ON JULY 7

On the outbreak of the Lukouchiao incident on July 7 last year, General Chiang Kai-shek declared that China had reached the final stage of sacrifice. He resolutely decided on a war of resistance.

A year has now elapsed. Although the Chinese soldiers have not yet succeeded in driving the enemy from the country, they have caused Japan severe losses in men and money. The war of resistance has entered the third stage but we are growing stronger and stronger and final victory will be ours. The National Government has named July 7 as the Anniversary of the War of Resistance and has decreed that henceforth this day will be commemorated every year.

Local Observance

At a joint meeting held yesterday by various public bodies in Shanghai, it was resolved :-

- (1) That flags be hoisted in commemoration of the event and all public bodies and schools hold services in memory of the fallen soldiers and civilians.
- (2) That all amusements be suspended.
- (3) That a circular be issued calling on the people in Shanghai to observe a 3-minute silence at noon July 7 wherever they may be.

(4) That a circular be issued calling on the people in Shanghai to go on a vegetable diet on that day and to contribute the money thus saved to charitable organs for the relief of refugees.

(5) That the following manifesto be issued :-

July 7 is the first anniversary of the commencement of China's war of resistance. Several millions of officers and men have participated in the fighting. The dream of the enemy robbers to put a speedy end to the fighting has been shattered. The 400,000,000 Chinese are rendering every assistance in the work of saving the country. The ruin of the enemy robbers is approaching.

The war of resistance and the construction of the nation are two very heavy tasks, but we must not relax our efforts. The following are some of the urgent matters which should be attended to :-

At the outbreak of the Lukouchiao Incident, our supreme leader at once announced a war of long duration to waste the strength of the enemy. Final victory will ensure the integrity of our territory and the sanctity of our sovereign rights. We are not worrying over local defeats, but we should worry if we cannot continue the war for a long time. The loss of a city does not mean anything. During the past year, China has lost territory equal in area to ten provinces, but the enemy robbers have wasted their resources which they had accumulated for one hundred years and some 500,000 of their officers and soldiers have either been killed or wounded. About 1,000,000 Chinese mobile units are scattered in occupied areas, and the enemy robbers are

July 6, 1938.

Morning Translation.

experiencing great difficulty to keep open the railway zones and highways. If the enemy robbers desire to occupy Wuhan, it will take them at least six months and at a tremendous cost in men and money. The enemy robbers will become weak even if they win the war, but they will be ruined if they lose. China is confident of victory and the people in Shanghai should fully realize this.

Shanghai became isolated following the withdrawal of the Chinese forces, but the feeling of the Chinese people in this city to resist the enemy has never waned. The shooting of traitors and undesirables on the streets, the resistance offered by the Chinese employees of the Shanghai Customs, the refusal of Chinese radio stations to register and the flying of the national flag on anniversaries--- all this shows that the Chinese in Shanghai are prepared to fight the enemy to the bitter end. However, a small section of local Chinese residents are still indulging in pleasures. This is an insult to the Chinese people. Our brethren should exercise economy and contribute towards the relief of refugees.

The Chinese troops withdrew from Hsuehchow after holding it for six months. At Taierchwang, they achieved a great victory. Our 3,000,000 brethren in Shanghai should intensify the work for the suppression of traitors.

Sin Man Pao and other local newspapers :- /H /

FIRST ANNIVERSARY OF THE LUKOUCHIAO INCIDENT

July 7 will be the first anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident. Local universities, middle schools and primary schools will hoist the national flag on that day and will stand quietly at noon as a mark of respect to the Government. The people will place themselves on a vegetable diet on that day in respect of the memory of the Chinese officers and men who have fallen in the battlefield as well as for all Chinese civilians killed during the hostilities. Money saved by the vegetable diet should be contributed towards the upkeep and the education of refugee children and should be handed to the Sin Hua Bank (新華銀行) on Avenue Joffre, French Concession.

Strict Precautionary Measures to be Adopted in the Foreign Settlements

Chinese residents in the local Foreign Settlements will hoist the national flag at half mast on July 7, the first anniversary of the Sino-Japanese hostilities. It is rumoured that a certain party will take the opportunity to stage demonstrations.

For fear of incidents, the authorities of the two Foreign Settlements will adopt strict precautionary measures on July 7.

July 4, 1938.

Afternoon Translation.

He was regarded as a patriot when he implicated the traitor Hu Lih-fu (胡立夫) after the January 28 incident. Actually, however, his patriotism was but skin deep for his object was to win the \$10,000 reward. On the outbreak of hostilities in August last year, he continued his activities with various patriotic political bodies, yet now he has assumed the post of Chief of the Outdoor Staff Department of the Executive Staff of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administration.

Tai-Pao Wan Iao dated July 3 and other local newspapers published the following letter from Hankow:-

ANNIVERSARY OF LUKOUCHIAO INCIDENT

Upon the outbreak of the Lukouchiao incident on July 7 last year, Chiang Kai-shek, the supreme head of the Chinese military authorities, decided that the limit of Chinese endurance had been reached and the time for China to start assistance to bring about national reconstruction and to the defence of the country had arrived. He therefore resolved to take up arms to meet our strong neighbour on the battle ground.

Now the first anniversary of the incident is approaching; although the Chinese armies have not yet succeeded in driving away the enemy from Chinese soil, they have caused many serious setbacks, both financial and military, to the Japanese.

China's military strength and political spirit have become stronger and more determined than ever. The National Government has set July 7 this year as the anniversary of the Chinese resistance for national reconstruction. The Police Affairs Department of the Central Publicity Committee has drawn up a set of measures governing propaganda of the first anniversary of the Chinese resistance. It has also decided to hold memorial services on this date every year to demonstrate the strong determination of the Chinese resistance.

The propaganda measures drawn up by the Central Publicity Committee of the National Government contain the following slogans:-

"July 7 is the anniversary for national reconstruction."

"Soldiers and people unite in one body to carry on the resistance to the bitter end."

"March along the bloody path set by our heroes."

"Avenge our dead."

"Remove the population to facilitate the defence of Greater Hankow."

"Down with the Japanese Imperialists."

"Long live the resistance for national reconstruction."

"Long live the Republic of China."

"Long live the Chinese Kuomintang."

"Long live the leader of the Chinese Government and people."

Paperwork  
See D8215-

# Local Organs Send Appeal To Roosevelt

**U.S. Gov't Asked To  
Stop Handing Over  
Of Chinese**

**MESSAGE SIGNED BY  
15 ORGANIZATIONS**

**Council's Action Said  
Contrary To Humanity,  
Treaties**

A telegram to President Franklin D. Roosevelt urging the United States Government to prevent the Shanghai Municipal Council from handing over young Chinese patriots to the Japanese Army has been sent by a group of 15 local civic organizations. THE CHINA PRESS learned yesterday.

Organizations signing the telegram included the Shanghai Chinese Ratepayers' Association, which recently lodged a protest with the Council on the matter and a Sin-foreign body which has as its members foreigners of many nationalities, including several Americans.

The telegram and the signatures were submitted to United States Consul-General Frank P. Lockhart for transmission to Washington.

The text of the telegram states: "Supporting Chinese Government's protest, we urge American Government which is signatory to the Land Regulations take immediate action prevent Shanghai Municipal Council illegally handing over to Japanese army for certain execution young Chinese patriots arrested, here held without trial, charged terrorist acts against disloyal Chinese. Council's action contrary accepted concepts justice, humanity as well as treaty regulations governing recognized civil courts International Settlement."

August 9, 1938.

Morning Translation.

Ta Mai Lao and other local newspapers:

15 CHINESE PUBLIC BODIES IN SHANGHAI SEND TELEGRAM  
TO PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT ASKING HIM TO PREVENT THE  
HANDING OVER OF CHINESE TO JAPANESE MILITARY AUTHORITIES

According to information secured late last night from a reliable foreign source, 15 Chinese public bodies in Shanghai, including the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the International Settlement, on August 8 sent an urgent telegram to President Roosevelt through the American Consul-General in Shanghai. Recently the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the International Settlement sent a protest to the S.M.C. against the handing over of a patriotic Chinese youth to the Japanese authorities.

The gist of the telegram reads as follows :-  
"The American Government is urged to lose no time in adopting effective measures to prevent the S.M.C. from handing over patriotic Chinese youths to the Japanese authorities for execution, because the American Government is one of the signatories of the Yangkingpang Land Regulations. Such action on the part of the Council constitutes a violation of justice, humanity and Court regulations."

*FILE*

C O P Y

5571

C.8 Special Branch.

July 28, 1938.

Further to Bombs thrown into Japanese controlled area,North Thibet and Alabaster Road.

The suspect Nyi Ah Mei (倪士梅) was brought before the Shanghai Special District Court during the forenoon of 15.7.38 and at the request of the police he was ordered to be released.

The gown found at the scene with the bicycle were ordered to be detained at the Police Station.

As there was no direct evidence to show that Nyi Ah Mei was other than a victim of circumstances, he was allowed to go after having produced a substantial guarantor, and since that date he has accompanied detectives attached to this section around various roads, etc in the French Concession where information may have been obtained concerning the whereabouts of the man Zung (宗).

On the 7.7.38 one named Kiang Hai Chu (江海初) alias Kiang Kwei Sung (江渭生) was arrested by a French Police search party on the corner of Rye du Consulat and Rue Hue, French Concession. At time of his arrest he was found to be in possession of a bomb, subsequent enquiries revealing that he had carried same from the International Settlement, in view of which he was handed over to Crime Branch Headquarters C.8. on that date.

The man after a lengthy interrogation admitted being a member of a gang of political assassins and gave the names of two men named Zung Kai Kwang (宗開光) and Zung Kai Yuen (宗開元).

As it was suspected that the persons referred to as Zung might be the person wanted in connection with the offence, Nyi Ah Mei was recalled to this office and when confronted with the prisoner Kiang Hai Chu he immediately identified him as an association of the man known to him as Zung.

Kiang Hai Chu then admitted that this bombing had been done by two persons namely Zung Kai Yuen and Wong Kwang Zai at the instigation of one named Sung Yah Shing (孫亞成), leader of the group.

Endeavours to arrest any of these men proved fruitless and on the 25/7/38 Kiang Hai Chu was handed over to the Japanese Military Authorities as per regulations laid down in S.M.C. Emergency Proclamation dated 19th July, 1938. For full particulars of this man's statement, etc. see C.I. Misc. Report No.108/38 Crime Branch Headquarters.

On the 22nd July 1938 a male Chinese named Zung Kai Kwang was arrested whilst escaping from the scene of the Assassination of Zung Yueh Poo on Jessfield Road (See F.I.R. 1584/38 B'Well). This man was subsequently handed over to Crime Branch Headquarters C.8, and as a result of interrogation admitted that his brother age 16 years named Zung Kai Yuen accompanied by Wong Kwang Zai (王光才) and that the instigator was one named Sung Yah Shing, leader of the group. In view of this the man Nyi Ah Mei was again called to station and immediately identified this man as the brother of the man Zung to whom he referred in making his statement to the Police on the 7th July 1938.

The accused Zung Kai Kwang as a result of further questioning gave information that led to the arrest of fourteen male and one female Chinese also the seizure of three pistols and ammunition. Amongst these arrests was Sung Yah Shing, leader of this group, and he when questioned admitted being the instigator of this offence, but denied knowing the whereabouts of either Zung Kai Yuen or Wong Kwan Zai who are still at large. For full particulars of the latter's statement see F.I.R. 1584/38 B'well.

In conclusion I would mention that Nyi Ah Mei is in no way implicated in this case, and rather appears to have been a victim of circumstances. In addition he has rendered the Police every assistance in trying to round up these persons and is till doing so.

C 8, Crime Branch X. 8897/8

July 27, 28 73839

Arrest of Bomb thrower by French Police, C. Misc. 108/38.

oxd

D.S.I. Brighton

Sir,

I beg to report that in accordance with instructions received the prisoner Kiang Kwei Sung (江桂生), alias Kiang Kai Chiu (江开球) was handed over to the Japanese Military Authorities at 3.30 p.m. 25/7/38.

I attach herewith receipt as obtained from the latter authorities.

I am, Sir,

XO SPL Branch

D.S.I.



J.C.S.B  
DR 28/7

SJ  
DR 28/7

01897

8/27/8

7/38

# Terrorist Is Handed Over To Japanese

First Case Carried Out  
Under New Emergency  
Proclamation

## ARRESTED WITH BOMB IN CONCESSION

Homicide Squad Delving  
Into Operations Of  
Terrorist Leaders

A precedent was set yesterday, in accordance with the recently released Emergency Proclamation by the Shanghai Municipal Council, when an alleged terrorist was handed over to the Japanese authorities in Hongkew, after having been in custody of the Homicide Squad of the S.M.P., for a period of several days.

The man handed over to the Japanese authorities, was actually arrested in the French Concession on July 7, last, when he was found in possession of a hand-grenade. He was one of the few men arrested on the eventful July 7, against whom any tangible evidence could be obtained.

He was handed over to the Homicide Squad of the S.M.C. for

questioning in connection with the various assassinations and bombing outrages, and yesterday morning the S.M.P. officials decided that there was sufficient evidence to hand him over to the Japanese authorities. Any of the other 23 suspects, including three women, at present in custody of the Homicide Squad, are liable to be handed over to the Japanese if refused sanctuary of the Settlement and thereby liable to expulsion.

No sensational revelations have been made by the Homicide Squad since Saturday, when they took into custody the alleged instigator of three assassinations, including the attempt on the life of Mr. Yue Cong-sung, wealthy cotton broker and Chairman of the Shanghai Civic Association, on Jinkee Road outside the Cathay Hotel at noon on June 10.

### Full Investigation

A thorough questioning of all the suspects in custody is being continued by a staff of five foreign and many Chinese detectives. Main attention is being paid to the alleged instigator of the assassinations and the two young assassins who were arrested immediately after the killing of Mr. Van Chi-sen, veteran Chinese legal practitioner and supporter of the Ta Tao Government, at his home on Sinsa Road on Thursday morning, and the killer of Mr. Dzang Yuan-poo, of the Japanese Censorship Bureau on Jessfield Road on Friday morning.

Under the Emergency Proclamation issued by the Council on July 18, not only terrorists, but also persons aiding terrorists or found in possession of firearms and ammunition, are liable to be expelled from the International Settlement.

5/1  
R

File 1617  
Q. 6/7

*Office*  
C.8, Crime Branch. ~~108/38~~ 3597  
July 22, 1938

Arrest of bomb thrower by French Police on July 7, 1938.

11

and

D.S.I. Crichton

Sir,

On the 10/7/38 this case was handed over to Crime Branch Headquarters C.8 for further investigation.

Daily since above date the accused Kiang Hai Chu (江海才), alias Kiang Hai Sung (江海昇), alias Kiang Ming Kwei (江明輝), has been subject to lengthy interrogation and as a result a detailed statement has now been obtained from him (copy attached).

In order to corroborate this statement detectives led by this accused visited the following addresses:-  
*D.C. Sp/Resd  
Information  
Crichton  
J.S. 1.*

1. Yeu Fah (易發) Lodging House, Rue Pauline, French Concession, was visited at 9.30 a.m. on the 19/7/38 and as a result of enquiries therein it was definitely established that accused had along with two others engaged this room on the morning of May 2nd and had left on the May 3rd, 1938.

2. Keong Kee (興記) Lodging House, Rue de Siccawei, French Concession, was visited at 10.15 a.m. 19/7/38 and as a result it was confirmed that accused had along with two others occupied Room No.1 between the morning of May 3rd and morning of May 6th, 1938.

3. Tuk Shing (德生) Lodging House, Boulevard de Montigny, French Concession, was visited at 10.45 a.m. 19/7/38 and there it was confirmed that accused had occupied room No.13 between May 6th and May 9th, 1938.

4. Tuk Siem (德成) Lodging House, Boulevard de Montigny, French Concession, was visited at 11.15 a.m. 19/7/38, and it was confirmed that accused had occupied Room No.27 between May 8th and 14th, 1938.

The accused next led detectives to the Zung An Li (忠安里) Alleyway, Rue Wagner, French Concession, where he stated he had occupied a room above the alleyway rented to them through Zau Liang (左亮) who had previously lived at this address. One named Zung Ah Kyi (忠阿基), a private watchman employed in this alleyway was confronted with the accused and immediately identified him as one of the many persons who used to occupy and frequent the room above the alleyway. The watchman further added that his eldest son Zung Hai Kwan (忠海光), alias Zung Yuen Liang (忠元良), was a friend of this man, but that recently his son, whom he considered a black sheep had left this address and had not returned home. At this stage of the investigation it was discovered that it was this watchman who had guaranteed one named Kyi Ah Ni (基阿尼) to the bicycle shop at 236 Route Kraetzer, French Concession, in connection with the bomb throwing case at Alabaster Road on July 7, 1938 (for full particulars see Miss. report No. 283/38 W.H.). In view of this the man Kyi Ah Ni who had previously been arrested by West Kowloon and held on a writ of detention was confronted with this man and immediately identified him as an associate of the man he knew as Zung (忠). On the other hand the accused identified Kyi Ah Ni as a person whom he had met through the introduction of Zung Hai Kwan (忠海光), but denied that he (Kyi Ah Ni) was in any way connected with the assassination group.

- 3 -

The accused next led detectives to the Chung Nan Hotel, Avenue Edward VII, where it was again confirmed that he along with several others had occupied room 329 on the night of the 6th July 1938.

Since his arrest by the French Police this man has divulged several addresses wherein his accomplices may have been located but without result.

In further corroboration of the accused's statement wherein he makes mention of the Tiu Chueh Sung (劉錦聰) attempted assassination on June 10, 1938, (see P.I.R. 1400/23 Central), the prisoner Tsou Ying (周英), alias Tsou Yee Yeung (周細榮) was removed from cells and taken to the offices of S.C., where without hesitation he identified the accused as Kiang Hui Chu whilst the latter did likewise in identifying him as Tsou Ying.  
*D.S.C. 1  
See also D 7974/1; 28571*

In view of this man's statement and as there is no doubt in the mind of the undersigned as to his guilt, I suggest that he be dealt with in accordance with the S.M.G. Emergency Proclamation dated 12/7/38.



Date (Crime)

Copy to S.C. (Special Branch)  
French Police

Kiang Kwei Sung (江伟松)

Chinkiang

D.S.I. Crighton

Police Hdqrs.

14/7/38

D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien

My name is Kiang Kwei Sung (江伟松), alias Kiang Hai Chiu (江海秋), alias Kiang Ming Kwei (江明飞). I was born in the city of Nanking on the 26th. day of September, 1918. My parents were of the middle class, my father being employed as a shop-assistant in a piece goods store in Chin-kiang. When I was seven years old my mother brought me to Shanghai, where we resided with a friend of my father's named Tsu Tah Zieng (朱大璋), at the corner of East Yuhang and Singkeepeng Roads. I remained in Shanghai until I attained the age of 13 years. During these six years I neither went to school nor did I do any form of work whatever. Leaving Shanghai at this time, I returned to Chinkiang with my mother and thence to Nanking where I entered Yang Tsung (杨忠) Primary School, remaining therein until I was 19 years of age. On leaving this school, I again returned to Shanghai in the company of my mother and again took up residence at the home of Tsu Tah Zieng (朱大璋). Later I joined the Shanghai Middle School, situated at the Small South Gate, Nantao, as a boarding student. This would be in March 1936 and I remained therein, studying Chinese literature until the end of June 1937 when owing to the tense situation prevailing in Shanghai the school closed down and I returned to live at the home of Tsu Tah Zieng at the corner of East Yuhang and Singkeepeng Roads.

During my stay at this school I did not take part in any political movements, nor did I ever hear any political doctrines being taught therein. The day upon which I left this school

-2-

I bought a copy of the "Central China Daily News" and on reading same came upon an advertisement calling for members to join the Chinese Youths' National Salvation Association, with Headquarters at Kwan Ti Miao (關帝廟), Old West Gate, Nantso. I considered this advertisement for the next two days and eventually decided to join this organization. I proceeded to the address in question and enrolled as a member, without informing Tsu Teh Zieng or my mother, the latter, at this time having returned to Chinkiang.

At time of visiting this temple I was interviewed by two officers in charge of the registration of members whom I subsequently found out were named Sung Yah Sing (孫亞興) and Van Tih Tsiao (范希才). The former at this time handed me a form which was more or less an examination paper calling upon me to voice my opinion regarding the then tense situation and also requesting to know in which particular section of the Association I wished to join.

*\*See also:-  
D 8594-8571 &  
D 8635-D 9945/*

In voicing my opinion I made mention of the fact that I was in agreement with the principle that all Chinese youths should participate in the movement against the invasion of China by Japan and there and then I pledged myself to assist in the first aid or red cross corps formed by that organization. This was on or about the 20th. June, 1938.

On the early morning of the latter date I proceeded to Nantso in Nantso, Old West Gate, Nantso, and on arrival there was a gathering of some 2000 youth, ages variant from 16 to 20 years of the student and shop-assistant type.

Kiang Kwei Sung

-3-

About half an hour later a male Chinese dressed in Sun Yat-sen uniform, who claimed to be a representative of Gen. Chang Chi-chuan (蔣介石), gave an instructional lecture to the gathering urging us to exert our utmost in combating the foreign invasion of China. In concluding his speech he appealed to the gathering for recruits for digging trenches in and around Nanziang. Forty persons, including myself, volunteered for this job and our names were taken down and handed to this person, who subsequently left the meeting. During the next two days I remained at the Headquarters of this organization and was given a series of lectures on the political situation of China by various members, including Sung Yah Sing, Liang Tung Peng (梁桐芳), and Kee Kong Yi (趙國義).

Towards the end of July 1937, we, forty volunteers, were sent to Nanziang in charge of Sung Yah Sing and on arriving there we were drafted into the 87th. Division, which was then occupying that area. I omitted to mention that included in those forty recruits were Tsou Ying (周英), alias Teou Yung (周用榮), at present under arrest for attempted assassination of Liu Chinch Sung (劉錦盛), Wong Ewan Zei (王遠才), wanted in connection with that case, Doo Tu Mei (杜徒美), alias Ching Young Sung, Wong Te Koo (王德庫) and Kee Liang (耿良).  
D 7994/1; D8571  
D 8635

We were put to work digging trenches in and around that locality, and remained there for a period of approximately one month. We received no wages only food.

After hostilities had broken out on the 13th. August,

-4-

1937, we were not permitted to work during the day owing to frequent visits of Japanese bombing planes, hence most of our work was carried out at night.

Towards the end of August, 1938, we were informed by Sung Yah Sing (宋雅昇) that owing to the association to which we belonged having been reorganized into a Special Service Corp, it would be necessary for us to return to the Tung Yah (同業) Physical Training School, Nantao, to undergo military training. On or about the 2nd. September, 1938 we returned to the aforesaid school, where daily we were taught the use of various fire-arms, bombs etc., and eventually after one month some party of us were detailed for defence duty at the Nantao Bund, under the 87th. Division Commander.

We remained in this locality until the retreat of Chinese Troops at 11 p.m. on November 11th. 1937, I and my colleagues then made for the French Concession Boundary, where at a small gate leading to Boulevard de Montigny we surrendered our arms to the French Military and were escorted to Avenue Joffre Police Station (Poste Joffre) in Motor Trucks, where we spent the night. The following morning we were again escorted in Motor Trucks to the Shanghai Law College, Route Pere Robert, where we along with a number of Nantao Police Reserves were interned.

During the confusion following our retreat I lost sight of Sung Yah Sing and did not find him at the last named place where I and others were interned.

On entering this internment camp our names etc. were

Kiang Kwei Sung

-5-

not taken. Seven of us being allotted to each room and a guard placed over us.

After one week in this camp, I along with six others whose names etc. I do not know, made good our escape by the open window during the night. I immediately proceeded to a Refugee Camp on Chekiang Road, but failing to gain admission I next proceeded to Zeng Kong (曾康) Refugee Camp, Alabaster Road where I was eventually admitted. I remained therein for the next two days, and on the second day I proceeded to an alleyway which runs along the side of the Shanghai Law College after some difficulties I succeeded in getting into conversation with Kee Te Mei (桂德梅) alias Ching Yeong Sung (金英生). To him I explained how I had escaped and gave him the address of the place where I was living.

About the middle of December, 1937, Tsou Ying (周英) alias Thau Yee Yeung (周宜榮) came to live at the Zeng Kong Refugee Camp, stating that he had been released from the internment camp at Route Père Robert. A few days later we were joined by Kee Te Mei, alias Ching Yeong Sung, Wong Kwan Lai, See Liang, Lau Yung Pou (趙文豹), Yuen Hung Chiu (袁恒超) Wu Ching Sung (吳景生), Tsui Kao Ying (蔡高英), Sung Kao Tsui (蔣國土), Ching Kee (鄭劍) and Yu Ah Kee (虞阿才), all having been released from the same internment camp.

Some time later, after the fall of Nanking, which took place on December 13th, 1937, we ten persons, wishing to return to Nanking drafted a petition to the Jen Chi Sung (仁慈堂) Benevolent Society in Tsinan Road requesting

Kiang Kwei Sung

-6-

them to repatriate us to that City.

One day, date forgotten another of our colleagues named Ling Yuen Loong (林遠龍) whilst enroute to the Jen Chi Tang (仁慈堂) Benevolent Society carrying our petitions, was stopped by a search party and taken to Louza Police Station, where this document when translated revealed that we were all ex-members of the Special Service Corp. On ascertaining this Louza Police Station sent a party of Police to the Zang Kong Refugee Camp, where after having conducted an abortive search, they took into custody myself, Tseu Ying, Zau Vung Pau (趙文豹) and Sung Pau Tu (孫寶圖). We were detained at Louza Station for about three hours, during which time we were questioned by detectives regarding our duties as member of the Special Service Corp. and eventually after we had given satisfactory explanation we were released.

In the middle of January 1938, Sung Yeh Sing suddenly called upon us at the Zang Kong Refugee Camp, how he came to know that we were living there I do not know. He requested all of us to proceed to Hankow to further the National Salvation Movement in that City, however, when we mentioned funds to him, he informed us that he could not assist us in this respect but we could obtain free repatriation from local benevolent societies. In view of this we approached the management of the Zang Kong Refugee Camp and he advised us to approach the Indo Registration Corp., Hankow Head, for this assistance. We did so and eventually were successful in leaving for Hankow on or about the 8th. February, 1938.

Kiang Kwei Sung

-7-

We first proceeded to Hongkong per s.s.Tsinnen, thence by s.s.Kwangsi to Canton. Arriving in Canton on or about the 9-2-38, we remained there for three days, living in a Refugee Camp. The management of this camp then arranged Rail tickets to Hankow for us and we left Canton on the 12-2-38, arriving in Hankow on about the 15-2-38.

On arriving in Hankow we were met by Zao Kong Yi (趙剛毅) and Sung Yeh Sing (宋彥生) who had already established a Branch office of the Chinese Youths' National Salvation Association, to which they took us. This office was located at 23 Sai Chi Ka (沙基街), Hankow. During the ensuing two and a half months we were engaged in spreading propaganda on behalf of our association and attending to wounded Chinese soldiers, in the 1st. Military Hospital, which is situated next to our office.

Towards the end of April 1938 Zao Kong Yi (趙剛毅) ordered the following fourteen persons, including myself, to come to Shanghai for the purpose of assassinating traitors:-  
X 1st. Sung Yeh Sing (宋彥生) who was to be known as Yeu Young Sung (葉永昇) in Shanghai, was given the position of Officer i/c of the party.

The remaining thirteen persons were devided into four Sections viz:-

1st. Section  
X Sung Yeh Sing (宋彥生) 1 No. 3.  
X Chen Hui (陳輝) 2 No. 2.  
X Wang Yuan Kai (王元才) 3 No. 3.

Kiang Kwei Sung

-8-

2nd. Section

X Zao Liang (左良) No.1.  
X Kiang Hui Chi (江惠之) alias  
Kiang Kwei Sung (江渭生) No.2.  
X Tai Ts Yen (泰慈延) No.3.

3rd. Section

Tai Bing Yee (戴秉彝) No.1.  
Doo Ts Mei (杜子美) alias  
Ching Yoong Sung (金榮生) No.2.  
Ngai Tsung Pung (賴叔邦) No.3.  
Lee Tsung Hwei (李春輝) No.4.

4th. Section

X Tsoo Tsung Ming (蘇松明) No.1.  
Lee Sung Chi (李陞之) No.2.  
Zou Sung Jen (趙叔jen) No.3.

Our final instructions were to the effect that all orders had been given to Sung Yah Sing regarding the assassination and that he would detail any of the above four sections to carry out these orders, which must be obeyed at all times and above all things the utmost secrecy must be observed by all members of this mission. He further mentioned that he intended to come to Shanghai via Hongkong.

After receiving these instructions we were each issued with \$80.00 by Lee Kang Yi.

At approximately 7 p.m. on the 26th. day of April, 1938, we thirteen men in the company of Sung Yah Sing boarded a Chinese steamer, name unknown, for Huikiong. At this time Sung Yah Sung was carrying a leather suitcase, 3 ft. long, 2 ft.

Kiang Kwei Sung

-2-

broad, and lft. high. At 9 p.m. that night we left Hankow for Kiukiang, the majority of passengers being Chinese soldiers. The following morning at about 10 a.m. we arrived in Kiukiang and immediately proceeded to the Railway Station where we each purchased a ticket for Nancheng (南城). We left Kiukiang at about 1 p.m., arriving in Nanchang that evening we partook of an evening meal at a restaurant near the Railway Station and then Sung Yeh Sing calling rickshas ordered us to follow him. We all then crossed the wooden bridge over the Kan river( ), and arriving on the other side we immediately boarded on train for Kingwha in the Chekiang Province. We arrived in Kingwha at 3 p.m. the following day, and immediately took native junks to Yu Yao, and thence to Ningpo arriving at the latter place at noon on April 29th. 1938. On arrival, six of us, Tai Ping Yu (戴培之), Ngai Tsung Peng (葛叔彭), Zee Liang (趙亮), Tai Te Yu (戴德裕), Doc Ts Mei (德士美) and myself took up residence at Room 19 Kiang Chih (江記) Hotel, whilst the remaining seven went to another hotel the name of which I do not know. That night Sung Yeh Sing (宋耶昇) came to our Hotel and instructed Tai Te Yu (戴德裕), Zee Liang (趙亮) and myself to proceed to Shanghai the following day, as he wished to send us in relays of three thus avoiding any suspicion which might arise if we all arrived at the same time. He further instructed Zee Liang, my Section Chief, to meet him outside the Branch Office of the Bank of China on Bubbling Well Road at 8 a.m. on May 5th. 1938.

At 8 p.m. on April 30th. 1938, we three left Ningpo for

Kiang Kwei Sung

-10-

Shanghai by an Italian Steamer, arriving at the latter place at 8 a.m. on May 1st. 1938, and berthing alongside the French Bund.

On landing we proceeded to the Yuen Poh (因舖) lodging house, situated at Rue Palikao, French Concession, where we engaged room No.6, at \$1.80 per diem. We did nothing that day, and the following morning we removed to Kung Woo (公屋) lodging house, Rue de Siccawei, occupying room No.1, at \$1.20 per diem. Our reason for changing address was that the other was cheaper. During the next two days we did practically nothing but loitered around the lodging houses, however on the evening of the 6th. May, 1938, we went out in search of a still cheaper room, and was successful in engaging room 15 of the Tuh Shing (徒生) lodging house, situated on Boulevard de Montigny, French Concession, which we moved into at 12 noon on May 6th. 1938, later we again moved to the Pah Shien (巴仙) lodging house, Boulevard de Montigny, arriving there on May 8th. 1938.

On the morning of May 8th. 1938, Zao Liang (兆良) proceeded to outside the Bank of China Branch Office, Bubbling Well Road and there met Sung Tsu Sing (宋子卿) who after enquiring as to our whereabouts, gave instructions that as there was nothing to do meantime, we had better wait at the lodging house pending his further instructions. We remained at the Pah Shien (巴仙) lodging house from then on, and were periodically visited by Sung Tsu Sing (宋子卿).

On the 10th. May 1938, whilst I was walking on Boulevard de Montigny, French Concession, I met Tsoo Ying (周英) alias

-11-

Tsou Vee Loeng (朱志榮) in front of the Wong Wing (黃金) Theatre, and was informed by him that he was living at Room No.8 of the Viosen Lodging house, Rue Vioson, French Concession along with his two colleagues Wong Kwan Lai (王克才) and Wong Ts Koo (王志高). Two days later, I visited him at that address, but we did not discuss any plan re our work, merely made general conversation. Later I made two similar calls, and on one of these visits I met Doo Is Wei (杜芝桂), from whom I learned he was living at Sing Ning (昇平) lodging house, on Rue Agusto Poppe, along with Tai Ging Yuen (戴庚元) and Lee Tsung-hwei (李宗輝).

On the 14th. May 1938, we three again changed our address this time to a small room above the entrance to the Zung An Li (忠安里) alleyway, Rue Wagner, French Concession. This room was obtained by Kee Liang (起良) who at one time used to live in this alleyway. Whilst at this address we recruited two new members into the group i.e. Zung Kai Kwen (陳開文) and Zung Kai Nyen (陳開仁) whose father Zung Ah Nyi (陳阿二) was watchman of this alleyway.

About the 25th. or 26th. of May 1938, Sung Yah Sing (宋亞興) informed Kee Liang (起良) that he wished to take Tai Ts You (戴他友) away with him as he had a job for him; we did not know, or were we informed what nature of that job. Both left this address and that was the last time I saw Tai Ts You (戴他友). Nothing further transpired until about 1 p.m. on June 10th. 1938, when Wong Kwan Lai (王克才) came to this address and explained he had been sent by Sung Yah Sing (宋亞興)

-12-

He further explained that, that morning he had been involved in the assassination of one named Yih Chueh Sung (尤劍昇), a traitor, on Jinkee Road, and that his two colleagues Tsou Ying (周應) and Tai Ts You (戴治猷) had been surrounded and to his knowledge arrested by Settlement Police. That night we read in the newspaper that Tai Ts You (戴治猷) had been shot dead and Tsou Ying (周應) had been arrested by Police attached to Central Station.

About 6 days later Sung Yah Sing called on us and after expressing his regrets at the untimely death of Tai Ts You (戴治猷) told us not to be afraid but to carry on living at this address, pending further instructions from him. We three, i.e. Zao Liang (趙亮), Wong Kwan Sai (王冠才) and myself continued to be at this room.

On or about June 20th. I again called on Doo Ts Mei this time at the Sing Tuh (昇裕) lodging house, Rue Admiral Bayle, and on this occasion Doo Ts Mei (杜子美) informed me that he intended occupying Room 51 of the Dah Zung (大忠) lodging house, Rue Auguste Boppe. I called on him once at the latter address and discovered that he was living there with Sung Yah Sing.

On or about the 1st. or 2nd. July 1938, Sung Yah Sing came to our room and after explaining that he considered us inefficient in carrying out assassination, he instructed us that our job would be to create disturbances on July 7th. 1938, the first anniversary of the Lushun Incident, by throwing bombs into the Japanese occupied areas from the

Kiang Kwei Sung

-13-

International Settlement and French Concession.

At 9 p.m. on July 6th, Sung Yah Sing brought a black leather suitcase to our room in the alleyway at Rue Wagner and at this time I saw it contained several hand-grenades and two pistols. He then explained to us that we were to go out and engage another room in any hotel, remain the night therein and the following morning call back at Rue Wagner when he would give us our final instructions re the jobs we had to perform on that morning (7-7-38).

Acting on these instructions we, e.i. Zau Liang (赵良), Doo Ts Mei (杜子梅), Wong Ewan Zai (王文才), Lee Tsung Hwei (李宗桂), Wong Ta Koo (王大厨) and myself proceeded to the Chien Lau (锦楼) Hotel, Avenue Edward VII and there engaged room no.329, where we spent the night. At approximately 4 a.m. on the 7th. July, 1938, we six left the Chien Lau Hotel and proceeded to the home of Zung Hai Kwan (董海光) on Rue Wagner, where Sung Ya Sing (孙亚兴) met us and after handing us each a bomb, he allotted us the following jobs:-

1. Kiang Hai Chu (蒋海初) alias Kiang Kwei Sung (蒋桂生) and I was told to proceed to the French Bund to throw a bomb into Nantao.

2. Zau Liang (赵良) was instructed to proceed to the International Settlement Bund and to throw a bomb at the Japanese River Police Station.

3. Lee Tsung Hwei (李宗桂) was instructed to accompany the above to the Bund and cover his retreat if the Japanese attempted to arrest him. He was armed with a pistol.

- 14 -

4. Doo Ts Mei (杜芝輝) was instructed to accompany me and to cover my retreat should anything happen. He was armed with a pistol.

5. Wong Kwan Zai (王克才) was instructed to proceed to Alabaster Road and throwing a bomb into Japanese Territory at this point.

6. Zung Hai Nyeu (陳海之) whom we met at the room on Rue Wagner was instructed to accompany the above to Alabaster Road. He was also carrying a bomb.

7. Zung Hai Kwan (陳海之) and Wong Te Koo (王德輝) both carrying bombs left at the same time as us, but where they went to I don't know.

Prior to our departure it was decided that we would meet in the corridor of the first floor of the Chinese Y.M.C.A., Boulevard de Montigny, French Concession at 12 noon that day. At the corner of Rue Hué and Avenue Edward VII, I took a ricksha with the object of proceeding to the French Bund, but no sooner had I turned East into Rue du Consulat than I was stopped by a French Police Search Party who on finding a bomb in my possession arrested and took me to Poste Mallet Station, I being later handed over to the Settlement Police. At time of my arrest by French Police Doo Ts Mei was behind me and made good his escape.

In my statement I omitted to mention that on or about July 1st, 1938, I do not remember the exact date, Doo Ts Mei (杜芝輝) visited me at the Tuh Shing (徒生) lodging house and during the course of our conversation he made mention

Kiang Kwei Sung

-15-

of the fact that he intended taking his watch for repairs to a shop on Rue Palikao, which was owned by Sung Yah Sing's father. I said I would accompany him and together we proceeded to the above thoroughfare where we entered a watch shop bearing the name of Yah Mei (牙美). Doo Te Mei (杜德美) appeared to be quite friendly with the rather elderly man who attended to us and although I did not enquire, I took it for granted that this must be the father of Sung Yah Sing.

(Sgd.) Kiang Kwei Sung

# **SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE**

**CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP**

Sp. Br. Reg......OFFICE

**FILE NO.** D 8597

**SUBJECT:**

Confidential

*(A arrest of a Chinese in poss. of a bomb by French Police on Rue du Consulat on 7.7.)*

### The Council's Deportations

A GREAT MANY level-headed observers are inclined to view with misgiving the Shanghai Municipal Council's decision, probably born of exasperation not devoid of some anxiety about growing Japanese military displeasure concerning the disposal of terrorists in the Settlement.

This decision is attacked today in our correspondence column by an American writer while the *China Press* published a tempered editorial criticism yesterday. Both make the point that to hand over anyone labeled "anti-Japanese terrorist" to the Japanese at the present time is the same thing as imposing a death sentence. A mere possession of unauthorized weapons, for example, hardly warrants such punishment. At the same time there is no corresponding handing over of anti-Nationalist terrorists, such as the slayers of the late Dr. Herman Liu, to the Chinese authorities.

We cannot but agree that while the terrorist menace is grave and warranting firm measures, the Council has rather swung its balance toward the Japanese. If there was a feeling that fear or extreme punishment may deter the terrorists we may cite (quite apart from the consideration of humanity) the fact that in England and many other countries, not many decades ago, atrocious punishments were meted out for such minor offenses as purse-snatching and that these quite failed in their anticipated object.

Despite the extraordinary nature of the times, we believe that it is for that very reason important that the Council not depart from its efforts at impartiality, as between various nationalities. If this issue is to be one of deportation rather than the courts, let it be a true deportation (or "exclusion") to the territory of the deportee—in the case of a Chinese, to some Chinese-controlled area. Political considerations are to some degree involved in any attitude the Council may take, but they may be kept at a minimum by adherence to adherence to conservation and previously accepted practice.

File  
C.Y.

# China Protests Handing Over Of Terrorist

## Police Officials Declare S.M.C. Has Right To Grant Powers

HANKOW, July 27.—(Reuters).—The Chinese Government filed a protest today with the British and American Governments in conjunction with the handing over to the Japanese authorities by the International Settlement police of an alleged Chinese terrorist.

The action of the Council is said to be a violation of the Shanghai Provisional Court agreement.

### Police Interviewed

The Shanghai Municipal Council "has every legal authority to grant the Shanghai Municipal Police the right to use their discretion in dealing with criminals and terrorists in such times as these," police officials told THE CHINA PRESS yesterday.

The grant of such powers, they declared, "does not in any way conflict with the Mixed Court Rendition Agreement signed between the Chinese Government and representatives of foreign nations."

Paragraph 8 of the S.M.C. proclamation of July 19, which gave the S.M.P. authority to expel from the Settlement those found in possession of arms or explosives without a permit from the Settlement authorities, "is the direct result of the July 7 incidents here," THE CHINA PRESS was informed.

The paragraph was added to the proclamation of January 1 "after Chinese terrorists abused the privileges and protection extended to them by the International Settlement" on the anniversary of the outbreak of the current war, the officials declared.

### Peaceful Trade Impossible

"The International Settlement," stated one high police official, "was established for peaceful trade which, obviously, is impossible under the existing conditions where armed robbers and terrorists are keeping the Settlement's residents in a state of alarm."

"We are determined to keep it safe for trade and are prepared to take whatever measures are necessary in order to afford the greatest possible protection to law-abiding residents within the limits of the International Settlement."

"In order that this state of affairs may be maintained," he continued, "it is obvious that the circulation of illegal arms in the Settlement must be stopped."

"Aside from the indisputable fact that our actions are vindicated by the emergency measures of the S.M.C., it is only logical that we should refuse to offer the Settlement as a sanctuary for armed

criminals and terrorists who, while their ideals, with which we are not concerned, may be various, are none the less a menace to the peace, quiet and order of the Settlement.

### Must Be Expelled

"Such offenders, obviously, cannot be shipped away from Shanghai on boats together with law-abiding citizens. They will be simply taken outside the Settlement limits after they have been completely disarmed."

"While this does not imply that they are thus handed over to the custody of the Japanese military—actually, this will be the case. In such cases as we can prove that terrorists in our custody have committed an offense against armed forces in the International Settlement, they will be handed over to the armed forces concerned, in accordance with the proclamation of January 1," he concluded.

High officials of the various services of the S.M.C. yesterday shook their heads and voiced their inclination to believe that some Chinese were abusing the sanctuary of the International Settlement.

While they were vague, it was learned that the terrorist who was handed over to the custody of the Japanese on Monday confessed to having come to Shanghai with four companions from Hankow for the express purpose of committing acts of violence against the Japanese armed forces. His handing over to the Japanese authorities, therefore, was in complete accordance with the January proclamation, they declared.

### Increase Difficulties

"In the interest of the Settlement's hundreds of thousands of peaceful residents," THE CHINA PRESS was informed, "we (the Settlement authorities) cannot permit that it be used as a base of criminal or terroristic activities by those who are enjoying the protection and privileges of the area in which they operate."

"As is obvious to all, such activities greatly increase the differences between the S.M.C. and the Japanese authorities. During the past year, we have protected thousands upon thousands of Chinese men, women and children by admitting them freely into the Settlement at a time when warfare was raging in the vicinity, and their lives were in immediate danger."

"In return, some Chinese are now terrorizing the city's populace with extremist acts which, in the final analysis, can achieve nothing but are threatening to destroy much."

"The incidents which occurred last July 7 must not be repeated in the Settlement on August 13."

Meanwhile, detectives in charge of investigation of terrorist cases in the International Settlement were yesterday pursuing their interrogation of the 29 suspects now held in custody in connection with the two political assassinations of last week.

No new arrests were made. It was learned last night, while no suspects were handed over to the Japanese, or turned over the boundaries.

# Chinese Hit Handing Over Of Terrorists

## Ratepayers' Body Here Lodges Protest With S.M.C.

A protest against the handing over of Chinese who are suspected of terroristic activities in the International Settlement to the Japanese military authorities has been lodged by the Chinese Ratepayers' Association with the Shanghai Municipal Council, THE CHINA PRESS learned yesterday.

At the same time, Mr. Stirling Fessenden, Secretary General of the Council, is understood to have also received a letter from a local Chinese resident, voicing similar objections against the Council's attitude regarding the handing over of alleged Chinese terrorists.

### Legal Points Discussed

While the contents of the ratepayers' association's protest were not divulged, THE CHINA PRESS learned from local Chinese sources that the communication dealt, in the main, with the legal question entering into the issue.

The protest is said to have pointed out that the Council, in permitting the handing over of an alleged Chinese terrorist, has acted in contravention of the Mixed Court Rendition Agreement of 1930 which stated that any person arrested by the S.M.P. must be brought to the First Special District Court within 24 hours exclusive of holidays, failing which he must be released.

It is understood that no reply has yet been made by the Council to the association's protest.

The Council, ~~as~~, stated previously in THE CHINA PRESS, maintains that the emergency measure which it has adopted is made necessary by the situation existing in the Settlement.

### Measures Said Necessary

Such measures, as outlined in the emergency proclamations of January 1 and July 19, are considered as imperative by the Council in order to maintain peace and order in the areas under its jurisdiction.

The Council, at the present time, is not in a position to withhold the execution of the regulations contained in the proclamations which were put into effect with the knowledge of the Consular Body.

# **Terrorists Handled Under Martial Law Conditions**

**Court Agreement Cannot Be Adhered To Under New Emergency Proclamation, Which Was Made Following Wholesale Bomb Outrages**

Pointing out that in order to preserve peace and order within the limits of the International Settlement, during the present unsettled conditions, the Council had to deal with terrorists under martial law conditions, an official of the Shanghai Municipal Council stated yesterday afternoon, that it was not possible to adhere, in the letter, to the Shanghai Provisional Court agreement.

The official made this statement when asked whether he had any comment to make on the protest filed by the Chinese Government at Hankow with the British and American Governments in connection with the handing over to the Japanese authorities of an alleged Chinese terrorist.

The official admitted that under the Court Agreement all suspects arrested by the Shanghai Municipal Police had to be brought before the First Special District Court within 24 hours, but pointed out that special powers were vested in the S.M.P., since the Emergency Proclamation, which was issued by the Council as a direct result of the wholesale and indiscriminate

bombing all over the Settlement on the morning of July 7.

Since then the Homicide Squad of the S.M.P., formed specially to combat terrorism and political assassins, had taken into custody no less than 24 suspects, one of whom was handed over to the Japanese authorities on Monday.

The Council spokesman mentioned that the S.M.P. would try to avoid handing over alleged terrorists to the Japanese authorities, as far as possible, but if it was proved that their acts were directed against the Japanese military, they would be immediately handed over.

Questioned as to the position of the suspects arrested in connection with the various assassinations, which are believed to be of political nature, the spokesman stated that each case would be dealt with on its own merits.

In the meantime, yesterday, there were no developments in the activities of the Homicide Squad. The detectives of the newly-formed branch are completing their inquiries into the activities of the suspects now in custody.

Free C.S.

# Attitude Of Municipal Council Against Local Terrorists Explained

**Handing Over Of Chinese With Grenade Said Authorized**

In order to maintain the International Settlement as a sanctuary only for "those who behave," the Shanghai Municipal Council, under the present emergency circumstances, is compelled to expel those persons who are likely to cause serious disturbance of peace in the area. THE CHINA PRESS was informed by authoritative S.M.C. sources yesterday.

The question regarding the application of the recently proclaimed emergency powers granted to the Shanghai Municipal Police was brought to public attention yesterday by the handing over to the Japanese authorities of a Chinese who was arrested July 7 and who was found to be carrying a hand-grenade.

#### Power Requested

Approached on the question arising out of the handing over of the Chinese, S.M.C. sources gave THE CHINA PRESS to understand that after the terroristic outbreak on July 7, the S.M.P. requested the Council to grant it further emergency power than that contained in the January 1 proclamation in order to cope effectively with the situation.

This power was given to the Settlement police in the form of an additional article which reads: "Any person found in the International Settlement in possession of arms or explosive without a permit from the Settlement authorities, or engaged in or connected with terrorist activities, will be liable to be expelled from the Settlement."

#### Handing-Over Authorized

Furthermore, Article I of the Emergency Proclamation also states that any person committing an offense against armed forces in the International Settlement will be liable to be handed over to the armed forces concerned.

The emergency power granted to the police, the Council contends, is imperative in view of the recent terroristic outbreaks in the Settlement. The emergency conditions, it further explains, require the emergency power in order to keep the Settlement safe and achieve the aim of "greatest good for the greatest number of people."

#### Power Disputed

Other competent observers maintain that the Council in permitting the handing over of the alleged Chinese terrorist appears to be acting in contravention of the Mixed Court Rendition Agreement signed between the representatives of the powers with the Chinese Government on February 17, 1930.

Article IV of this Agreement reads: "When any person is arrested by the Municipal or judicial Police, he shall, within 24 hours, exclusive of holidays, be sent to the Courts established under the present Agreement to be dealt with, failing which he shall be released."

## 29 Terrorist Suspects Still In Custody Of Police

Detectives of the "Homicide Squad," S.M.P. Headquarters, last night still had 29 terrorist suspects, three of them women, in their hands for interrogation in connection with recent acts of terrorism in the International Settlement.

Two days ago, the total was 30, but this was reduced by one shortly before midnight Monday. When one man, alleged to have been connected with the July 7 bombings, was handed over to the Japanese authorities.

While no others were handed over yesterday, there was no indication that any of the suspects now being held will be given their release. Seven of those in custody were allegedly found in possession of firearms when arrested and this fact, according to police authorities, has made a thorough investigation of each individual case necessary.

#### Not Held On Court Order

The terrorist suspects now in the hands of the police are not being held in accordance with the Chinese Criminal Code, although that code is still applied in the International Settlement when the ordinary variety of criminal is arrested.

In other words, Chinese arrested for crimes committed in the International Settlement are still being tried in the First Special District Court on Chekiang Road in accordance with the Chinese laws promulgated a good many years ago by the Nationalist Government of China.

Under the terms of the Chinese Criminal Code, a man arrested for a crime, political or otherwise, must be brought before the First Special District Court within a matter of 24 hours. It is not necessary to charge him, but a writ of detention must be applied for and granted before the man can be detained for investigation.

In the case of the terrorist suspects now in the hands of the police, none has been brought before the First Special District Court although practically all of these men have been in custody for several days at least, four times the maximum period of 24 hours required by Chinese law.

#### New Ruling Followed

It was explained to THE CHINA PRESS yesterday that the suspects are being detained under the terms of the new emergency proclamation issued by the Shanghai Municipal Council nine days ago. The detention of these people, it was learned, has been left to the discretion of the police. The handing over of terrorist suspects to the Japanese authorities also is entirely a police matter, according to the terms of the new emergency proclamation, the S.M.C. having given the police the power of rendering a decision in this matter.

In short, if the police believe that a man has been guilty of terrorism against the Japanese armed forces in the International Settlement, or against any other armed forces in the same area, they can hand him over without recourse to the courts. Actually, this is what the new emergency proclamation really means, a fact vividly revealed Monday night when one Chinese terrorist was handed over.

#### Had Bomb In Possession

When the terrorist handed over to the Japanese Monday was arrested on July 7, in the French Concession, he was found in possession of a bomb. Subsequent interrogation, it was stated in official police sources, was sufficient to implicate him in the bombings of July 7, the first anniversary of the present war in China.

In accordance with the terms of the emergency proclamation, such an individual can be refused sanctuary in the International Settlement, and, in the event that he has committed an act of aggression against an armed force represented in this area, can be turned over to such armed force. In handing over the man arrested in Frenchtown on July 7, the police were using the full scope of the powers granted them under the emergency ruling.

Well informed circles in the Settlement yesterday expressed the opinion that the situation is perhaps one of the strangest that has ever existed in the history of this area, especially from a legal point of view.

Shanghai Municipal Council officials, questioned on the subject, however, maintained that the existing situation, as far as terrorism is concerned, is an emergency measure, that requires extraordinary treatment.

Meanwhile, detectives assigned to duty with the "Homicide Squad" were still on the job at a late hour last night, carrying out interrogation of the 29 suspects remaining in their hands. No new startling developments were revealed last night, and it is understood that it will be several more days before further definite action is taken against any of the suspects.

All of the suspects now in custody are being held for alleged implication in the slaying last week of Van Chi-sen, attorney said to have been mentioned for the presidency of the Special District Court in Nantao under the "Reformed Government," and Tseng Yueh-poo, of the Japanese Consulate Bureau. The man handed over to the Japanese was the only suspect held by the S.M.P. in connection with the July 7 bombings.

August 5, 1938.

Morning Translation

Standard publishes the following article :-

"Can Commands Alter Laws?"

It is acknowledged by students of law that commands cannot alter laws, because laws are permanent, while commands may be changed at any time to adapt them to altered circumstances. The value of law will be practically nil if it can be altered by commands.

The Agreement for the establishment of a Chinese Court in the International Settlement of Shanghai was signed between China and the following six Powers, namely Brazil, America, Britain, Norway, Holland and France. It is a law having the nature of a treaty. All the signatory Powers to this Agreement are strictly bound to observe the Agreement.

According to Article 4 of the Agreement, an offender arrested by the Police of the International Settlement must be arraigned before a Court within 24 hours of his arrest. Even if there exists a necessity to hand over the offender to an official organ outside the Settlement, such extradition will not be legal unless it had been investigated and approved by the Court.

Now, the S.M.C. in January this year issued an Emergency Proclamation in which it stipulates that any person committing an offence against armed forces in the International Settlement will be liable to be handed over to the armed forces concerned. In other words, such offenders, when arrested, can be handed over to the armed force concerned without arraignment before a Court for investigation. While the Court Rendition Agreement is still in force, such a violation of the provisions of the Agreement leads one to fear that a law may be altered by commands.

Furthermore, the man named Kiang Chiu (江秋) arrested on July 7 was not caught in the act of attacking the Japanese army; he was simply found in possession of a hand grenade and therefore his offence is one against the Regulations governing possession of guns, cannon or ammunition used for military purposes. Granted that he should be dealt with in accordance with the Emergency Proclamation of the S.M.C., then there is no reason whatever to warrant his extradition to the Japanese army. It is to be hoped that the S.M.C. will exercise care in the handling of such cases, so as not to give rise to a sense of insecurity amongst the 3,000,000 Chinese residents in the Settlement.

Apparently it is the belief of the S.M.C. that peace and order in the Settlement cannot be maintained unless such a measure is adopted. The difficulties of the S.M.C. in such a situation are understandable. However, if the S.M.C. is really solicitous for the maintenance of peace and order, it should do so by removing the cause instead of dealing with the consequence.

July 31, 1938.

Morning Translation.

News Digest :-

EXTRADITION OF PRISONER TO JAPANESE AUTHORITIES CRITICIZED

On July 7, the French Police arrested on Rue du Consulat a young Chinese who was found in possession of a hand grenade. Maintaining that this Chinese was connected with the bombing outrages occurring in the International Settlement on July 7, the Shanghai Municipal Police extradited the prisoner from the French Police. Later the S.M.P. declared that they had found definite evidence against the Chinese. On the authority of Article 1 of the Emergency Proclamation dated July 19, 1938, which stated that "any person committing an offence against armed forces in the International Settlement will be liable to be handed over to the armed forces concerned", the Shanghai Municipal Council handed over the Chinese to the Japanese military authorities. It is said that the suspects arrested recently in connection with assassinations will also be handed over to the Japanese authorities.

These measures have caused great alarm and anxiety to foreign and Chinese residents, especially the latter. Disagreeing with the decision of the Council, local foreign newspapers unanimously published editorials yesterday criticizing the Council's action. Some British and American residents even sent letters of protest to the Council. The Chinese Government has lodged a protest with Great Britain and the U.S.A. over the extraditing of "patriotic offenders", and all local Chinese residents are hoping that the Council will protect the Chinese in the International Settlement in an impartial manner and will quickly get back the extradited prisoner and release him according to law. They are also hoping that the tens of so-called "suspected terrorists" now under detention will be sent to Court for trial or released. It is reported that the Chinese Ratepayers' Association will appeal to the Council to protect the lives of the Chinese residents according to law and rectify its action of handing over "patriotic offenders" in compliance with the wish of the Japanese.

Law experts have expressed the opinion that the emergency measures proclaimed by the S.M.C. in the first place contradicted the Court Agreement signed between China and the various Powers on February 17, 1930, for Article 6 of the Court Agreement provides that a prisoner arrested in the International Settlement must be arraigned before the Court within twenty-four hours, excluding holidays, or he should be released. Now that the Council has proclaimed the measures, the residents are powerless to do anything except to hope that the measures will be applied with great discretion. The Chinese who has been handed over to the Japanese authorities, however, did not commit any offence against the Japanese armed forces, even though he might have been connected with the July 7 bombings. The action of the Council is therefore in contradiction with its emergency proclamation. The Council should immediately rectify this action so as to reassure the public.

July 31, 1938.

Morning Translation.

Hwa Mei Jen Pao dated July 29 :-

### ASSASSINATIONS IN SHANGHAI

Numerous cases of assassination have taken place in Shanghai during the past few days. More than 20 persons are at present held in the custody of the Police.

According to information, it is learned that following the arrest of these suspects, the Japanese authorities have made several representations to the S.M.C. requesting the extradition of these persons. It is said that the Council has decided to bring up the matter for discussion at the next meeting.

According to jurists, the arrested persons should be arraigned before the Special District Court to be dealt with, because though the S.M.P. are dealing with this matter in accordance with one of the articles of the Emergency Measures recently proclaimed by the S.M.C. which states "That any person committing an offence against armed forces in the International Settlement will be liable to be handed over to the armed forces concerned", yet this is contradictory to the provisions of Article 6 of the agreement concluded between the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Chinese Government and the Consular Body. Moreover, almost in every case, there are always some who are innocent amongst the arrested persons. General excitement and uneasiness will very likely be created among the residents in the Settlement as they will feel that they are not provided with adequate protection. This is a matter that will have some repercussions upon the peace and order of the Settlement.

August 1, 1938.

Afternoon Translation.

8597/8

News Digest publishes the following editorial :-

COUNCIL ADVISED TO RECTIFY IRREGULARITY

The extradition to the Japanese of a Chinese named Kiang Chiu (江秋), who is suspected of being connected with the bomb outrages on July 7, has created a bad impression among the foreign and Chinese residents and has given rise to a general feeling of anxiety. We wish to say a few words in addition to the views already expressed in our editorial yesterday.

The object of the S.M.C. in extraditing the prisoner with legal grounds is, primarily, to warn Chinese patriots against radical acts. As we stated yesterday, no force whatsoever can destroy the feelings of the Chinese people. The Japanese have cruelly bombed and killed no less than a million Chinese people in the present war hoping that this would weaken their morale, but the result has been just the contrary. It is thus evident that the extraditing of Kiang Chiu will not help towards the maintenance of peace and order in the Settlement.

Here we wish to draw the attention of the Council to the Japanese plot. In their efforts to coerce the S.M.C. into submitting to their wishes the Japanese are not only aiming at the extermination of anti-Japanese elements, but are, at the same time, hoping to create an anti-Council and anti-British feeling among the Chinese. Of course, the Chinese realize the position of the Council and the history of 1925 will certainly not be repeated in this case; nevertheless, the Council should beware lest it should, by improperly giving way to the demands of the Japanese, leave an impression of partiality in the minds of the Chinese people.

On many occasions Chinese residents in the Settlement have disappeared, apparently victims of political kidnappings. Many cases have also occurred wherein the Japanese have openly and freely made arrests in the Settlement. Large and small traitors are active everywhere with the Settlement authorities looking on helplessly. Under such circumstances, it is only natural for radical Chinese elements to lose control of their feelings. The best measure to prevent terrorist activities is therefore to put a stop to the occurrences which are the main cause of terrorist activities.

The terrorist cases occurring on July 7 were directed mostly against Chinese traitors. No injury was caused to the Japanese armed forces; therefore, the Emergency Proclamation of the Council was not violated and there is no reason therefore for Kiang Chiu to be handed over to the Japanese. If the S.M.C. holds the view that Article 1 of the Emergency Measures can be applied to any terrorist, then the Chinese residents can expect no protection from law, because the Police, at the instance of the Japanese, can always distort the meaning of a law. Chinese will then come to regard the Settlement as a dangerous spot instead of as a safety zone and will escape from it. Thus the prosperity of the Settlement will be gone.

The slip made by the Settlement authorities in regard to the case of Kiang Chiu has aroused anxiety among foreign and Chinese residents alike. Heated criticisms have been made by foreign newspapers. In order to reassure the residents, the authorities should rectify the irregularity and not try to cover up the mistake.

News Digest published the following editorial on July 31:-

EXTRADITION OF TERRORISTS INADVISABLE AND  
UNREASONABLE

The other day foreign and Chinese newspapers published a report about the handing over of a Chinese terrorist by the authorities of the International Settlement to the Japanese military authorities in Hongkew. At first we did not believe this to be true because the act seemed to be beyond reason. When we learned that a protest had been lodged by the Chinese Government and that the Shanghai Municipal Council had declared that "the Police have been vested with the proper authority", we began to realize that the report was true, but we

August 1, 1938.

Morning Translation.

refrained from making any harsh criticisms because we were in hopes that the Council would give proper consideration to the Chinese Government's protest and dispose of the other so-called terrorists in a more proper way.

Unexpectedly, the "China Press" of July 30 reported that the Council will hand over 12 more terrorists to the Japanese. Such action will be both imprudent and unreasonable, for the following reasons:-

(1) Administrative power is vested in the Shanghai Municipal Council by the Chinese Government. In exercising this power, the Council should maintain a neutral stand. The Council also has no legal right to amend or abolish the provisions of the Court Agreement, signed between the Chinese Government and the Powers concerned in 1930, which states that "prisoners arrested in the International Settlement must be sent to Court within 24 hours, excluding holidays, or they should be released."

In January this year the S.M.C. issued an Emergency Proclamation stating that any person who commits an offence against armed forces in the International Settlement would be handed over to the armed forces concerned. A protest was lodged by the Chinese Government as soon as this proclamation was issued. The S.M.C. will be handing over Chinese prisoners on no other legal basis than the Emergency Proclamation referred to above, which cannot be binding, in view of the protest of the Chinese Government.

(2) Even if we accept the Emergency Proclamation, no terrorists should be handed over to the Japanese unless they had actually attacked the Japanese armed forces. Of all the news reports published since July 7, not one has referred to any attack on any Japanese armed force by Chinese terrorists. Therefore, the S.M.C. has no occasion to apply the provisions of the Emergency Proclamation. Perhaps, it will not be out of place to mention here an incident which occurred shortly after the promulgation of the Emergency Proclamation and in which a British military officer was attacked by Japanese soldiers in Jessfield Village. Although a protest was launched by the British Military Commander, the S.M.C. never demanded under the Emergency Proclamation, the extradition of the person or persons responsible for the attack.

Why should the S.M.C., after having itself repudiated the practical value of the Proclamation, now enforce it against Chinese in a case in which it is hardly applicable?

(3) There are a number of Japanese on the S.M.C., but the privileges of Japanese in the International Settlement can only be enforced through the S.M.C. Neither the authority of the Japanese army nor even that of the Japanese gendarmes can replace the police rights of the S.M.C.

August 1, 1938.

Morning Translation

But what is actually the situation? Everything causes us to express our fears for the S.M.C. It should be borne in mind that Japan's atrocious acts have merely served to excite the feelings of the Chinese people and are the cause of the terroristic activities. In this regard, the S.M.C. has actually shown excessive weakness.

We have already said that it is impossible to maintain peace and order in Shanghai by a compromise with the aggressor. The greater the compromise, the more pressing will be the aggressor, while the anger of the Chinese people will rise higher and once this anger gets beyond control, unlawful acts of terrorism will ensue, and the blame will be placed upon the "passive party."

(4) The authorities of the International Settlement have declared: "The creation of the International Settlement is for the purpose of peace/transaction of business. If the alarming activities frequently indulged in by armed bandits and terrorist elements cause uneasiness to the community, then peace and commerce are impossible." This is quite true. However, the Chinese Government and the peaceful Chinese residents do not object to the S.M.C. adopting lawful measures for the maintenance of peace and order; in particular, they hope that the S.M.C. will put a check to abduction by political bandits so as to protect the residents. Moreover, if it is really desired to maintain peaceful commerce, the first requisite is to put a stop to all unlawful acts by Japanese soldiers and secondly due regard must be paid to the susceptibilities of the Chinese people. The handing over of Chinese by the S.M.C. to the Japanese army will only arouse fear and anger among the Chinese and will not assure peaceful commerce; on the contrary it will aggravate the situation.

In all sincerity, we hope that the authorities of the International Settlement will courageously understand that the extradition of the so-called "terrorist element" has already created a bad impression among the Chinese and foreign community and this is decidedly against the policy of co-operation with the residents declared by the authorities. In order to manifest their impartial stand, the Settlement authorities should promptly rectify this measure, secure the return of the extradited "terrorist element" from the Japanese army and bring him before a Court to be dealt with according to law. All the suspects now under detention should also be brought before the Court for disposal.

In the meantime, we hope that the responsible officials of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association and various public bodies, as representatives of the Chinese residents, will sincerely and resolutely appeal to the S.M.C. to give immediate heed to Chinese and foreign public opinion and to rectify the extraditing of the "terrorist element."

August 1, 1938.

Afternoon Translation.

Hwa Mei Chen Pao (Editorial) dated July 31 :-

OBSERVANCE OF THE COURT AGREEMENT AND THE MAINTENANCE  
OF PEACE AND ORDER WITHIN THE SETTLEMENTS

Since the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai last year, the authorities of the Foreign Settlements have always maintained a neutral attitude and have made energetic efforts to maintain peace and order within their jurisdiction. This spirit is indeed worthy of the highest praise.

However, we have to draw the attention of both the foreign and Chinese residents to the fact that though the Settlements are maintaining neutrality, they should observe and do everything possible to support the agreement concluded between the Chinese Government and Great Britain, France, the U.S.A. and other Powers who are responsible for the maintenance of the Foreign Settlements. Immediately after the outbreak of the local hostilities, the Japanese military authorities converted the eastern and the northern districts of the Settlement into a base for their military operations. Up to the present, these two districts have not yet returned to normalcy.

If the authorities of the Foreign Settlements desire to maintain peace and order within their jurisdiction to-day, they should exert their utmost to maintain the independence of their administration free from outside influence and pressure. They should especially be determined to observe all agreements concluded with the Chinese Government. It is only by doing this that they can maintain their position of neutrality and deserve respect and commendation from the local community.

We fully realize the difficulties confronting the authorities of the Foreign Settlements under the present extraordinary circumstances and we are in sympathy with their efforts to maintain peace and order. However, when a situation arises that necessitates the adoption of emergency measures, such measures should be in accordance with the provisions of the treaties and agreements, otherwise they would be contrary to these treaties and agreements and will constitute a breach of neutrality.

Take, for instance, the recent extradition of a Chinese terrorist to the Japanese military authorities by the S.M.C. This action on the part of the authorities of the Settlement has created much anxiety in the minds of the residents of Shanghai and doubts have been raised as to whether the authorities of the Settlements and the various Powers concerned are determined to observe the original treaties and agreements.

Article 6 of the Special District Court Agreement clearly states that any person who is arrested in the Foreign Settlements, excepting holidays, should be arraigned before the Court concerned within 24 hours after arrest, or else he should be released. As the S.M.C. had failed to bring the Chinese terrorist to Court within

August 1, 1938.

Afternoon Translation.

24 hours after his arrest, it is only natural that a doubt has been raised in the minds of the public as to whether this terrorist was guilty or innocent. Moreover, even the prisoner is found to have committed some criminal offence, he should have been charged in Court to be dealt with according to law; there is absolutely no ground for the S.M.C. to hand him to the Japanese military authorities. The action of the Police authorities in failing to arraign this man before the Court 24 hours after his arrest is a departure from their usual efficiency of administering the Settlement according to legal procedure and constitutes a violation of the treaties concluded between China and the Powers concerned.

This action of the S.M.C. is also contrary to the provisions of the emergency measures proclaimed by the Council. According to newspaper reports, the prisoner had not committed any terroristic activities against any armed force; his aim was to deal with Chinese or certain foreign nationals. Article 1 of the emergency measures provides that any person committing an offence against armed forces in the International Settlement will be liable to be handed over to the armed force concerned. The measures did not provide that any person committing an offence against certain foreign nationals will also be liable to be handed over to the armed force concerned. This affair has become the general topic of conversation in Shanghai. Moreover there is a general fear of some calamity overtaking the Chinese residents. Though the Chinese residents in the International Settlement, who represent over 95% of the population in the Settlement, regard with concern the assassinations, abductions and illegal arrest of Chinese people by the certain authorities without advance notice to the police, they had never lost confidence in the authorities of the Settlement; but to-day they feel much distressed over the action of the Council in handing over the "July 7 terrorist" to the Japanese military authorities. Assassinations, illegal arrests of Chinese people, etc. are unlawful and constitute a war-time phenomenon, but the extradition of the terrorist was effected by an administrative organ which has been known for its spirit of strict observance of the law.

The supreme authorities of the International Settlement, namely, the foreign ratepayers' meeting and the Chinese Ratepayers' Association, should at once come forward and rectify this irregularity, while the principals directing the administration of the International Settlement, namely, the Councillors elected by the local foreign and Chinese residents, should likewise come forward to rectify the mistake that has been made by the Council, otherwise the Chinese residents in the Settlement will feel themselves in danger because of lack of adequate protection. This is liable to have repercussions upon the future status of the Settlement.

In conclusion, we submit the following views regarding terroristic activities for consideration by the residents in Shanghai, especially the Chinese people:-

August 1, 1938.

Afternoon Translation.

(1) In principle, terroristic activities can produce little result, because it only shows that the party responsible for such terrorism does not have the confidence of the public. Take, for instance, the murder of Dr. Herman C.E. Liu (劉易三) by certain authorities. It has in no way affected the determination of those who are unwilling to become traitors.

(2) In view of the present conditions in Shanghai, it is no exaggeration to say that some of the terroristic activities were perpetrated by Chinese patriotic elements. From a patriotic point of view, their zeal is worthy of praise, but the methods they use to demonstrate their patriotism are improper. It should not be overlooked that the best way to deal with traitors is to mobilize the entire force of the people. Anyone who has become a traitor should be denounced not only by his parents and wives but also by his relations and friends. If this can be done, it will be more effective than to bring about his death. What is more important is that measures should be devised to prevent one from becoming a traitor. To achieve this, the united force of the entire mass is indispensable.

(3) To commit terroristic activities against Japanese nationals is childish and disadvantageous and can produce no practical results. This is quite obvious.

We appeal to the authorities of the International Settlement to maintain their spirit of justice; we appeal to the residents in the Settlement to refrain from unnecessary movements and activities, thereby creating more difficulties for the Settlement authorities.

Ta Ying Yeh Pao Dated July 31 (Brief Comment) :-

It is said that following the extradition of Kiang Chiu (江秋), a suspect in the bombing outrages, ten other suspects will be handed over to the Japanese in the near future.

Yesterday the foreign registered Chinese evening papers and the morning papers of today expressed their views on the action of the Council. We do not wish to say much, but we sincerely hope that the Chinese community in the International Settlement will pay close attention to this matter and try to realize what it will mean to them. In particular, we suggest that the S.M.C. handle the matter with prudence and not alter its usual neutral attitude.

August 1, 1938.

Morning Translation

Ta Mei Pao published the following editorial on July 31 :-

#### DEPORTATION OF TERRORISTS

A great many level-headed observers are inclined to view with misgiving the Shanghai Municipal Council's decision, probably born of exasperation not devoid of some anxiety about growing Japanese military displeasure, concerning the disposal of terrorists in the Settlement.

This decision was attacked yesterday in our correspondence column by an American writer, while the "China Press" published a tempered editorial of criticism. Both make the point that to hand over anyone labelled "anti-Japanese terrorist" to the Japanese at the present time is the same thing as imposing a death sentence. A mere possession of unauthorized weapons, for example, hardly warrants such punishment. At the same time there is no corresponding handing over of anti-Nationalist terrorists, such as the slayers of the late Dr. Herman Liu, to the Chinese authorities.

We agree that measures should be adopted to put an end to terrorist activities. However, the attitude of the S.M.C. is too much pro-Japanese. If there was a feeling that fear of extreme punishment may deter the terrorists we may cite (quite apart from the consideration of inhumanity) the fact that in England and many other countries, not many decades ago, atrocious punishments were meted out for such minor offences as purse-snatching and that these quite failed in their anticipated object.

Despite the extraordinary nature of the times, we believe that it is for that very reason important that the Council <sup>should</sup> ~~not~~ depart from its efforts at impartiality, as between various nationalities. If this issue is to be one of deportation rather than the courts, let it be a true deportation (or "exclusion") to the territory of the deportee - in the case of a Chinese, to some Chinese-controlled area. Political considerations are to some degree involved in any attitude the Council may take, but they may be kept at a minimum by adherence to conservation and previously accepted practice.

August 1, 1938.

Morning Translation.

Morning Leader (Comment) dated July 31 :-

MUCH ANXIETY EXISTS AMONGST RESIDENTS OF FOREIGN SETTLEMENT

The population in the Central and Western Districts of the International Settlement and the French Concession has increased manifold since the outbreak of hostilities on August 13 last year. The strenuous and painstaking efforts of the authorities of the Foreign Settlements for the maintenance of peace and order within their jurisdiction are worthy of the highest praise from both foreign and Chinese residents. That the Settlements of Shanghai are to-day free of the "sanguinary atmosphere" is undoubtedly due to the energetic efforts of the authorities, but what also deserves commendation is the spirit of close co-operation with the authorities maintained by the residents in the Settlements. If this co-operation had been lacking, then the terroristic activities that took place half a year ago, such as the discovery of human heads and arms, the sending of poisonous fruits and of human arms, etc., would unquestionably have in some way affected the residents of the Settlements who would not then have remained so calm as they did, while the 3½ million Chinese residents in the Foreign Settlements, who are already overwhelmed with vexation and indignation, would not have remained so submissive and silent without resorting to reckless and rash action.

But this peaceful state of affairs is now over. A doubt has seized upon the minds of the residents in the International Settlement. They are asking: "Can the Chinese people live in the International Settlement any longer? Does law exist in the International Settlement?" The residents appear to be in an unprecedented state of panic. Though they are carrying on as usual, a dark shadow of impending calamity seems to have overtaken them.

This feeling of terror is not due to the wave of assassinations and kidnappings, because murder and kidnapping are not uncommon occurrences. The Chinese residents realize full well that all perpetrators of terroristic activities belong to the other party who always adopts an attitude of antagonism towards those who are unwilling to co-operate. No Chinese citizen is afraid of such terrorism because they are confident that the authorities of the International Settlement are competent to maintain peace and order within their jurisdiction and will not allow the continuation of such terroristic activities, while, on the other hand, the people fully expect that they would be subjected to oppression and assassination at the hands of their enemy. They are only determined to resist; there is no fear amongst them.

A state of terror now exists amongst the Chinese people because they are in doubt as to whether or not the authorities of the International Settlement are still able to maintain their original spirit of administering the Settlement according to law. Originally, the Chinese residents in the International Settlement would never have entertained any idea that the authorities of the Settlement to which they have pledged their support have become powerless to do this, but they are unable to find an explanation for the extradition of the "terrorist arrested on July 7" to

August 1, 1938.

Morning Translation.

the Japanese military headquarters.

In the first place, the judicial system of the International Settlement is based entirely on the agreements concluded by the Powers concerned and the Chinese Government. According to the treaties, people enjoying consular jurisdiction should be handed over to their respective Consulates. Article 6 of the Provisional Court Rendition Agreement, which is still in force, provides that Chinese and foreigners without consular jurisdiction should be arraigned before the Special District Court within 24 hours of arrest, and if they are not sent to Court within 24 hours, they should be regarded as not guilty and released.

The so-called "July 7 terrorists" were detained at the Police Station for over ten days without being sent to the Court; this is not acting in the spirit of the Court agreement. Now, one of the arrested men, instead of being released in accordance with the Court Agreement, has been handed over to the Japanese Army. This is the first point over which the residents in the Settlement are entertaining some doubts and fears.

Secondly, the S.M.C. recently promulgated a set of Emergency Measures. Legally, these Measures should not be contrary to the terms of the treaties signed between the Powers and the Chinese Government. Under extraordinary conditions, some changes may be made according to circumstances but laws are as effective as Emergency Measures.

The Emergency Measures provide: "Any person committing an offence against armed forces in the International Settlement will be liable to be handed over to the armed forces concerned." It is said that one of the "July 7 terrorists" has been extradited to the Japanese Army under the terms of these Emergency Measures. According to newspaper reports, all these so-called terroristic acts were directed against individuals and not against any armed force; therefore there is no ground for their extradition to an armed force. This is the second point over which residents in the International Settlement express some doubt.

These two points have aroused a feeling of danger in the minds of the residents. This should not be allowed to exist or spread. We hope the foreign ratepayers' meeting, which is the highest power in the International Settlement, and the Shanghai Municipal Council, its administrative organ in the Settlement, will correct this uncertain state of affairs as soon as possible in order to restore the feeling of security in the Settlement.

The authorities of the International Settlement should in the first place, undertake to secure the return of the so-called "July 7 terrorist" who has been extradited to the Japanese Army. According to law, he should be released (for he has been under detention for more than 24 hours), but under present extraordinary situation, he should be arraigned before the Special District Court for trial. Secondly, the Settlement authorities should, without delay, charge all the other persons arrested before the Special District Court.

Only in this way may the residents in the Settlement regain their confidence in the authorities of the International Settlement.